

# **Identifications de nouvelles voies de régulation impliquées dans la résistance non enzymatique aux aminosides chez Pseudomonas aeruginosa**

Arnaud Bolard

#### **To cite this version:**

Arnaud Bolard. Identifications de nouvelles voies de régulation impliquées dans la résistance non enzymatique aux aminosides chez Pseudomonas aeruginosa. Bactériologie. Université Bourgogne Franche-Comté, 2019. Français. NNT : 2019UBFCE006. tel-02399228

### **HAL Id: tel-02399228 <https://theses.hal.science/tel-02399228>**

Submitted on 9 Dec 2019

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.



## **Doctoral thesis from UNIVERSITÉ BOURGOGNE FRANCHE-COMTÉ, prepared at UFR SCIENCES MÉDICALES ET PHARMACEUTIQUES**

École doctorale Environnements-Santé n°554

**Doctorate in Biochemistry and Molecular Biology**

by

**Arnaud BOLARD**

# Identification of novel regulatory pathways involved in non-enzymatic resistance to aminoglycosides in Pseudomonas aeruginosa

Thesis presented and defended at Besançon, France, on July 5<sup>th</sup>, 2019

Thesis committee: Pr. Christophe BORDI President Dr. Ina ATTRÉE Reviewer Dr. Thierry NAAS Reviewer Dr. Thilo KÖHLER Moderator Dr. Katy JEANNOT Moderator Pr. Patrick PLÉSIAT Thesis supervisor

sciences médicales & pharmaceutiques



### **Thèse de doctorat de l'UNIVERSITÉ BOURGOGNE FRANCHE-COMTÉ, préparée à l'UFR SCIENCES MÉDICALES ET PHARMACEUTIQUES**

École doctorale Environnements-Santé n ° 554

**Doctorat en Biochimie et Biologie moléculaire**

par

**Arnaud BOLARD** 

*Identification de nouvelles voies de régulation impliquées dans la résistance non enzymatique aux aminosides chez Pseudomonas aeruginosa* 

Thèse présentée et soutenue à Besançon, France, le 5 juillet 2019

Composition du jury: Pr. Christophe BORD! Dr. Ina ATTRÉE Dr. Thierry NAAS Dr. Thilo KÔHLER Dr. Katy JEANNOT Pr. Patrick PLÉSIAT

Président Rapporteur Rapporteur Examinateur Examinateur Directeur de thèse



#### **Remerciements**

Ce manuscrit de thèse est l'aboutissement de plusieurs années de travail qui ont pu se concrétiser grâce à l'expertise et au soutien sans faille de nombreuses personnes auxquelles j'adresse mes plus vifs remerciements.

Je tiens tout d'abord à remercier très sincèrement le Docteur Ina Attrée et le Docteur Thierry Naas pour m'avoir fait l'honneur d'accepter d'être les rapporteurs de ce manuscrit ainsi que pour leur participation au jury de soutenance de thèse.

Mes remerciements s'adressent également au Docteur Thilo Köhler qui a accepté de partager son expertise scientifique en examinant mon travail de thèse.

Je remercie avec beaucoup de respect le Professeur Christophe Bordi qui a contribué à la réalisation de cette thèse par ses précieux conseils et par les échanges que nous avons pu avoir au cours des comités annuels de suivi de thèse. Un grand merci pour avoir accepté de faire partie de mon jury de thèse.

Je remercie très chaleureusement le Docteur Delphine Destoumieux-Garzón pour son implication et sa contribution dans la maturation de mon doctorat lors des réunions annuelles de suivi de thèse. Je la remercie, ainsi que toute son équipe, et notamment Daniel Oyanedel pour m'avoir accueilli lors de mon séjour à Montpellier. J'ai été ravi de pouvoir passer ces quelques jours au sein de son équipe soudée et dynamique.

J'adresse mes remerciements à mon directeur de thèse, le Professeur Patrick Plésiat pour m'avoir permis d'effectuer mon doctorat au sein de son équipe. Je le remercie tout particulièrement pour son expertise précieuse et son implication apportées au cours de la rédaction de ce manuscrit.

Je remercie ma tutrice, le Docteur Katy Jeannot avec qui j'ai étroitement travaillé au cours de mon doctorat. Je la remercie tout particulièrement pour avoir initié une collaboration réussie avec le Docteur Yanyan Li.

J'adresse tout mon respect et mes remerciements éternels au Docteur Catherine Llanes. J'espère pouvoir suivre un jour ses pas.

Je remercie très amicalement le Docteur Benoît Valot pour m'avoir débloqué lorsque je pensais être dans une impasse.

Je dois avouer que ma thèse n'aurait pas été la même sans des collègues d'exception: Anaïs, Paulo, Loïs, Hélène, Mélanie, Alexandre, Eleni, Isabelle, Damien, Sophie, Jean-Baptiste, Camille, Gwendoline, Elisa, Antoine, Thomas, Maxime, Pauline, Amélie, Emilie, Steffi, Adeline, Audrey, Alice, Coralie, Chloé, Clothilde, Malik, Sandra, Marie, Didier, Charlotte, Jenny ; ce fut un réel plaisir de travailler avec vous et je vous remercie sincèrement pour votre soutien.

Pour finir, je remercie sans aucune commune mesure ma famille pour son soutien indéfectible depuis toujours et pour la liberté si précieuse qu'elle me procure. Vous êtes ma plus grande force.

## **Table of contents**









# **List of figures**







## **List of tables**





#### **Abbreviations**

*A***530**: absorbance at 530 nm *A***600**: absorbance at 600 nm **(p)ppGpp**: guanosine pentaphosphate or tetraphosphate **∆ψ**: membrane electrical potential **3OC12-HSL**: N-3-oxododecanoyl-HSL **5FA**: penta-acyl molecular species **6FA**: hexa-acyl molecular species **A**: adenylation **aa**: aminoacyl **ACN**: acetonitrile **AMB**: L-2-amino-4-methoxy-trans-3-butenoic acid **AMK**: amikacin **AMP**: adenosine monophosphate **AMPs**: antimicrobial peptides **Amp<sup>r</sup>** : ampicillin resistance **ANL**: acyl-CoA synthetases, NRPS adenylation domains, and Luciferase enzymes **APH(3')**: aminoglycoside O-3' phosphoryltransferase **AraN**: aminoarabinose *arn*: *arnBCADTEF-ugd* **A-site**: aminoacyl-site **ATM**: aztreonam **ATP**: adenosine triphosphate **C**: condensation **C4-HSL**: N-butanoyl-HSL **CA**: C-terminal catalytic and ATP binding **CAMPs**: cationic antimicrobial peptides **CAZ**: ceftazidime **c-di-GMP**: bis-(3'-5')-cyclic dimeric GMP **cDNA**: complementary DNA **CF**: cystic fibrosis **CFU**: colony forming unit **CHL**: chloramphenicol **CIP**: ciprofloxacin **CLSI**: clinical and laboratory standards institute **Cm**: carbamoyl **CST**: colistin **Ct**: cycle threshold **CTX**: cefotaxime **Cy**: hetero-cyclization **cyt c**: MOPS-cytochrome *c* solution **D**: aspartic acid **DABA**: L-2,4-diaminobutyrate **DABA AT**: L-2,4-diaminobutyrate:2 ketoglutarate 4-aminotransferase

**DABA DC**: L-2,4-diaminobutyrate decarboxylase **DHp**: dimerization and histidine phosphotransfer **DMSO**: dimethyl sulfoxide **DNA**: deoxyribonucleic acid **DSF**: cis-2-unsaturated fatty acids **E**: epimerization **EARS-Net**: european antimicrobial resistance surveillance network **ECDC**: european centre for disease prevention and control **EDP**: energy dependent phase **EEA**: european economic area **EFF**: effector **EPS**: exopolysaccharides **E-site**: exit-site **Etn**: ethanolamine **EU**: european union **FA**: fatty acid **FEP**: cefepime **FOF**: fosfomycin **FucNAc**: 2-acetamido-2-deoxy-D-fucose **GAF**: c-GMP and c-GMP-stimulated phosphodiesterases, Anabaena adenylate cyclases and *E. coli* FhlA **GalN**: 2-amino-2-deoxy-galactose **gDNA**: genomic DNA **GEN**: gentamicin **GI**: genomic island **Glc**: glucose **GlcN**: 3-(acetylamino)-3-deoxy-D-glucose **Gm<sup>r</sup>** : gentamicin resistance **GTP**: guanosine triphosphate **H**: histidine **HAMP**: linker domain **HATPase**: histidine kinase-like ATPases **Hep**: L-glycero-D-manno-heptose **HEPES**: 4-(2-hydroxyethyl)-1 piperazineethanesulfonic acid **HHQ**: 4-hydroxy-2-heptylquinoline **HisKA**: dimerization and phosphoacceptor **HK**: histidine kinase **Hpt**: histidine-containing phosphotransfer **HSL**: L-homoserine lactone **IM**: inner membrane **IPM**: imipenem **IPTG**: isopropyl-β-D-thiogalactopyranoside **IQS**: 2-(2-hydroxyphenyl)-thiazole-4 carbaldehyde

**KAN**: kanamycin **Kan<sup>r</sup>** : kanamycin resistance **Kdo**: 3-deoxy-D-manno-oct-2-ulosonic acid **L-Ara-4N**: 4-amino-4-desoxy-L-arabinose **L-ASA**: L-aspartate β-semialdehyde **L-AZC**: L-azetidine 2-carboxylic acid **LB**: lysogeny broth **LC-ESI-MS**: liquid chromatographyelectrospray ionization-mass spectrometry **LC-HRMS**: liquid chromatography coupled to high resolution mass spectrometry **L-Dab**: L-2,4-diaminobutyrate **L-fOHOrn**: L-N5-formyl-N5 hydroxyornithine **L-OHOrn**: L-N5-hydroxyornithine **L-Orn**: L-ornithine **LPS**: lipopolysaccharide *m***/***z*: mass/charge ratio **MALDI-TOF**: matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization with time-of-flight **ManNAc3NAcA**: 2,3-diacetamido-2,3 dideoxy-D-mannuronic acid **ManNAc3NAmA**: 2-acetamido-3 acetamidino-2,3-dideoxy-D-mannuronic acid **McF**: McFarland **MDR**: multidrug-resistant **MEM**: meropenem **MHA**: Mueller-Hinton agar **MHBc**: Mueller-Hinton broth (cation-adjusted) **MIC**: minimum inhibitory concentration **MOPS**: 3-(N-morpholino)propanesulfonic acid **TAE**: tris-acetate 40 mM, EDTA 1 mM **mRNA**: messenger RNA **NA**: non applicable **NADH**: nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide **NADPH**: nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide phosphate (reduced) **nd**: not determined **N-Mt**: N-methylation **NOV**: novobiocin **NRP**: nonribosomal peptide **NRPS**: NRP synthetase **OM**: outer membrane **OXA**: oxacillinase **P**: phosphate **PAS-like**: Per (period circadian protein)- ARNT (vertebrate aryl hydrocarbon receptor nuclear translocator)-Sim (single-minded) **PATRIC**: pathosystems resource integration center **PCP**: peptidyl carrier protein **PCR**: polymerase chain reaction **PDB**: protein data bank **PDR**: pandrug-resistant **PIA**: *Pseudomonas* isolation agar

**PIP**: piperacillin **PKS**: polyketide synthase **PLP**: pyridoxal phosphate **Pmx**: polymyxins **PPi**: pyrophosphate **PQS**: 2-heptyl-3-hydroxy-4-quinolone **P-site**: peptidyl-site **PVD**: pyoverdine **qPCR**: quantitative PCR **QS**: *quorum* sensing **REC**: N-terminal receiver **Rec**: recycled **Rha**: rhamnose **RNA seq**: high-throughput RNA sequencing **RNA**: ribonucleic acid **RND**: resistance nodulation cell division **rpm**: revolutions per minute **RR**: response regulator **rRNA**: ribosomal RNA **RT**: reverse transcription **SAM**: S-adenosylmethionine **SDS-PAGE**: sodium dodecyl sulphatepolyacrylamide gel electrophoresis **SMART**: simple modular architecture research tool **STAC**: solute carrier and two-component signal transduction associated component **STR**: streptomycin **Str<sup>r</sup>** : streptomycin resistance **T**: thiolation **TCS**: two-component system **TE**: thioesterase **TET**: tetracycline **Tet<sup>r</sup>** : tetracycline resistance **TFA**: trifluoroacetic acid **TIC**: ticarcillin **TIM**: ticarcillin-clavulanic acid **TM**: transmembrane **TMAO**: trimethylamine-N-oxide **TMP**: trimethoprim **TMPP**: N-succinimidyloxycarbonylmethyl) tris-(2,4,6-trimethoxyphenyl)-phosphonium bromide **TOB**: tobramycin **Trans reg C:** transcriptional regulatory protein, C-terminal **tRNA**: transfer RNA **TZP**: piperacillin-tazobactam **U**: enzyme unit **UV**: ultraviolet **VAN**: vancomycin **XDR**: extensively drug-resistant **Zeo<sup>r</sup>** : zeocin resistance

# **I. Introduction**

*Seudomonas aeruginosa* is a Gram-negative bacillus with a remarkable ability<br>to grow in a wide variety of environmental conditions such as soil, water as to grow in a wide variety of environmental conditions such as soil, water as well as in plant-, animal- and human-host-associated environments (Kazmierczak *et al*., 2015; Sitaraman, 2015). This great adaptability may result in part from its relatively large genome ( $\approx 6.3$  Mb) carrying a substantial number of genes enabling the utilization of various carbon sources, efficient energy metabolism, and encoding many regulatory systems (Stover *et al*., 2000).

In the clinical context, this non-fermentative bacillus is a major human opportunistic pathogen infecting immunocompromised patients, especially in intensive care units, as well as those suffering from chronic respiratory diseases such as cystic fibrosis (CF). In CF patients, the bronchial colonization by various microorganisms leads to significant alteration of respiratory function. Unfortunately, *P. aeruginosa* is difficult to treat because of its intrinsic resistance to several anti-Gram-negative antibiotic classes including β-lactams and aminoglycosides. This resistance is mainly due to the low permeability of the outer membrane, the action of enzymes which degrade or modify antibiotics (AmpC, OXA-50 and APH(3')-IIb) and finally the complementary action of two multi-drug efflux systems [MexAB-OprM and MexXY(OprM)] able to export a huge panel of antibacterials outside the cell (Lister *et al*., 2009).

In addition, resistance-associated genes may be acquired by *P. aeruginosa* from mobile genetic elements such as plasmids and transposons that can reduce ultimately the efficacy of all of the available antibiotic families (aminoglycosides, β-lactams, fluoroquinolones and polymyxins). Finally, the basal resistance levels of *P. aeruginosa* may also be increased through mutational processes altering the expression and/or function of chromosomally-encoded resistance-associated proteins. For example, mutational inactivation of MexR, a transcriptional repressor of the *mexAB-oprM* operon, is associated with a 4- to 8-fold increase in resistance to β-lactams (Cao *et al*., 2004).

As a result, the accumulation of several of these genetic events is the driving force of emergence of clinical isolates highly resistant to multiple antibiotic families. To characterize the different patterns of resistance, a standardized international terminology defined (i) multidrug-resistant (MDR) strains as presenting an acquired resistance to at least one agent in three or more antimicrobial categories, (ii) extensively drug-resistant

**Table 1: Antimicrobial categories and agents used to define multidrug resistant (MDR), extensively drug-resistant (XDR) and pandrug-resistant (PDR) strains of** *P. aeruginosa***.**



(Magiorakos *et al*., 2012)

(XDR) as those strains remaining susceptible to only one or two antimicrobial categories and (iii) pandrug-resistant (PDR), the ones resistant to all agents in all antimicrobial categories (Table 1) (Magiorakos *et al*., 2012).

Among the eight categories of antipseudomonal agents, aminoglycosides are widely used to treat acute and chronic infections (Krause *et al*., 2016). In CF patients, molecules such as tobramycin are administered by aerosols over long periods of time to eradicate or control lung colonization by *P. aeruginosa*. Identification of aminoglycoside resistance mechanisms is thus considered as a prerequisite for the development of novel and innovative inhibitory molecules. In general, therapeutic treatments often associate an aminoglycoside with an antibiotic from another family (βlactams or fluoroquinolones) (Tamma *et al*., 2012). In addition to antimicrobial resistance mechanisms, *P. aeruginosa* counts on an arsenal of virulence factors to generate infections. Drug-resistant strains should be tackled in a global and integrated way to control and combat them.

While the main objective of this thesis was to identify and characterize novel nonenzymatic mechanisms developed by *P. aeruginosa* to resist aminoglycosides, we also assessed the impact of these mechanisms on resistance to other antibiotics, especially polymyxins. A specific attention was paid to decipher uncharacterized virulenceassociated circuits, *via* the synthesis of non-ribosomal peptides, in our case, azetidinecontaining alkaloids.

The review of the literature in this manuscript describes the mode of action of aminoglycosides and the known mechanisms causing resistance to these major antibiotics. It also makes the point on two-component systems (TCSs) and their implication in resistance to aminoglycosides and other antibiotic families. Furthermore, the virulence traits mediated by non-ribosomal peptide synthesis machineries are presented. The results are divided in four main chapters dealing with: (i) the role of elongation factor EF-G1A in aminoglycoside resistance of clinical strains, (ii) the crossresistance to aminoglycosides and colistin conferred by PmrAB mutations, (iii) the participation of efflux pump MexXY(OprM) in acquired resistance to colistin and, (iv) the identification of two unusual bicyclic alkaloids produced by *P. aeruginosa*. A final discussion with a general conclusion ends this manuscript before a last section describing the materials and methods used to achieve these projects.

# **II. Bibliographic review**



#### **Figure 1: Structures of representative aminoglycosides from the four subclasses.**

The deoxystreptamine (in streptomycin) and the streptidine rings (in apramycin, neomycin B and tobramycin) are in **bold**.

#### **1. Aminoglycosides: overview**

Aminoglycosides are natural antibacterial molecules produced by species from genus *Streptomyces* and *Micromonospora*. The first aminoglycoside to be discovered (streptomycin) was isolated in 1943 from *S. griseus* and was used to successfully treat tuberculosis (Becker and Cooper, 2013). After its introduction in antimicrobial chemotherapy in 1944, additional natural aminoglycosides were added to this family as neomycin, kanamycin, gentamicin, tobramycin and sisomycin. Subsequent chemical modifications of some of these natural molecules were then required to resolve the emergence of resistance and to prevent toxic side-effects. This second generation of semisynthetic derivatives includes dibekacin, amikacin, arbekacin, isepamicin and netilmicin. Like the natural molecules, these drugs of second generation target the ribosome and interferes with protein synthesis, leading to cell death.

#### **1.1. Structure**

The core structure of aminoglycosides consists of at least one amino sugar connected to a dibasic aminocyclitol *via* glycosidic linkages. The dibasic aminocyclitol inositol derivative is most often a 2-deoxystreptamine (Mingeot-Leclercq *et al*., 1999). The whole structure contains several free hydroxyl- and at least two amino-groups, which are important for the interaction with the ribosomal RNA of the 30S subunit (Becker and Cooper, 2013). Aminoglycosides are classified into four subclasses referring to the aminocyclitol moiety (Figure 1): (1) no deoxystreptamine (e.g., streptomycin, which has a streptidine ring); (2) a mono-substituted deoxystreptamine ring (e.g., apramycin); (3) a 4,5-di-substituted deoxystreptamine ring (e.g., neomycin, ribostamycin); or (4) a 4,6-disubstituted deoxystreptamine ring (e.g., gentamicin, amikacin, tobramycin and plazomicin) (Krause *et al*., 2016).

#### **1.2. Aminoglycosides uptake**

Aminoglycosides activity is dependent upon their penetration through bacterial membranes and accumulation into the cytoplasm, where the cellular target (ribosome) is located. The entry of the drug into bacterial cells occurs in three distinct stages, the first of which consists in a self-promoted uptake, whereas the second and the third are



#### **Figure 2: Schematic representation of the bacterial cell envelope of Gramnegative bacteria.**

OM: outer membrane, IM: inner membrane, LPS: lipopolysaccharide.



#### **Figure 3: Lipopolysaccharide (LPS) structure of** *P. aeruginosa***.**

GlcN: 3-(acetylamino)-3-deoxy-Dglucose, Kdo: 3-deoxy-D-manno-oct-2 ulosonic acid, Hep: L-glycero-D-mannoheptose, Etn: ethanolamine, Cm: carbamoyl, GalN: 2-amino-2-deoxygalactose, Ala: alanine, Glc: glucose, Rha: rhamnose, FucNAc: 2-acetamido-2 deoxy-D-fucose, ManNAc3NAcA: 2,3 diacetamido-2,3-dideoxy-D-mannuronic acid, ManNAc3NAmA: 2-acetamido-3 acetamidino-2,3-dideoxy-D-mannuronic acid, P: phosphate (King *et al*., 2009).

energy-dependent, and for this reason are named the Energy Dependent Phases I (EDPI) and II (EDPII) (Krause *et al*., 2016).

#### **1.2.1. Cell envelope of Gram-negative bacteria**

To reach the cytoplasm, aminoglycosides must cross the bacterial cell envelope which is a complex multi-layered structure (Figure 2). The cell wall of *P. aeruginosa* is composed of (i) an inner membrane (IM) constituted by a phospholipid bilayer surrounding the cytoplasm, (ii) a thin peptidoglycan layer and (iii) an outer membrane (OM) in part constituted of lipopolysaccharide (LPS) molecules (Silhavy *et al*., 2010). The two concentric membrane layers delimit an aqueous cellular compartment, known as the periplasm.

The OM, absent in Gram-positive bacteria, is an asymmetric bilayer. The inner leaflet mainly contains phosphatidylethanolamine, phosphatidylglycerol and diphosphatidylglycerol molecules (Lambert, 1988); while the outer leaflet is made of glycolipids, particularly LPS, which are essential in the barrier function of the OM. LPS consist of three covalently linked regions: the lipid A (a glucosamine disaccharide with six or seven acyl chains), a polysaccharide core, and an extended branched polysaccharide chain also called the O-antigen (Figure 3) (Lambert, 1988). LPS molecules are tightly bound to each other in a packing order *via* the bridging action of divalent cations, particularly  $Mg^{2+}$ , that neutralize the negative charge of LPS phosphate groups. Lipoproteins and β-barrel proteins are also major constituents of the OM. These latters, including porins, serve as a protection against hostile environments by contributing to the selective permeability of the OM (Silhavy *et al*., 2010).

The IM is a phospholipid bilayer containing enzymes, permeases and the components of the respiratory chains. The periplasm, delimited by the OM and IM, is rich in proteins whose activity is protected from harmful degradative enzymes such as RNAse or alkaline phosphatase (Silhavy *et al*., 2010). Periplasm features a peptidoglycan constituted of units of the disaccharide N-acetyl-glucosamine-N-acetyl-muramic acid, cross-linked by pentapeptide side chains (Lambert, 1988).



**Figure 4: Schematic representation of aminoglycoside (streptomycin) accumulation in** *P. aeruginosa***.**

Str<sup>s</sup>: streptomycin susceptible strain, Str<sup>r</sup>: rpsL mutant of Str<sup>s</sup>.

#### **1.2.2. Initial phase: ionic binding**

In Gram-negative organisms, the first stage of aminoglycoside uptake consists of an electrostatic interaction between the polycationic aminoglycosides and the negatively charged components of the membrane (phospholipids, LPS and OM proteins). This electrostatic binding is reversible, concentration-dependent and uninfluenced by inhibitors of energized uptake. Ionic binding leads to a displacement of magnesium ions which are responsible for the cross bridging and stabilization of the membrane lipid components. Therefore, it follows a partial disruption of the OM continuum with local enhanced permeability and self-promoted uptake of aminoglycosides (Hancock *et al*. 1981; 1991; Hancock 1984; Ramirez and Tolmasky 2010). The two subsequent stages enable aminoglycosides to cross the IM: EDPI and EDPII (Figure 4).

#### **1.2.3. Energy Dependent Phase I (EDPI)**

Once aminoglycosides are in the periplasm, they need to cross the IM in order to reach their intracellular target. EDPI is characterized by a slow-rate energy-dependent uptake and is concentration-dependent. This phase precedes the loss of viability and the inhibition of protein synthesis (Becker and Cooper, 2013). It is assumed that during EDPI, aminoglycosides cross the IM in response to the membrane electrical potential (∆ψ). This transport might involve quinone-linked redox energy and/or components of the electron transport chains. That is why this active uptake can be blocked by inhibitors of oxidative phosphorylation (e.g., carbonyl cyanide-*m*-chlorophenylhydrazone) or electron transport inhibitors (cyanide) (Taber *et al*., 1987). According to some experimental results, EDPI could benefit from the inhibition of protein synthesis with mistranslated proteins being able to insert into the IM and thus to promote subsequent aminoglycoside entry (Nichols and Young 1985; Davis *et al*. 1986).

#### **1.2.4. Energy Dependent Phase II (EDPII)**

EDPI is followed by EDPII, the third stage of aminoglycoside uptake. It corresponds to a rapid energy-dependent accumulation of aminoglycosides in the cytoplasm increasing inhibition of protein synthesis, mistranslation, and accelerated cell death (Krause *et al*., 2016). This phase uses the energy from electron transport and possibly from adenosine triphosphate (ATP) hydrolysis, which explains why aminoglycoside uptake during



(Shajani *et al*., 2011)

#### **Figure 5: Representation of the 70S ribosome of** *E. coli***.**

The small subunit 30S is composed of a single 16S rRNA (in blue) with 21 ribosomal proteins (S-proteins in orange). The large subunit 50S is formed by two rRNAs 5S and 23S (in red) with 33 ribosomal proteins (Lproteins in green). rRNA: ribosomal ribonucleic acid.

EDPII is blocked by cyanide, sulfhydryl reagents or other uncouplers of the oxidative phosphorylation (Taber *et al*., 1987). However, the exact mechanism of EDPII remains unclear because some inhibitors of protein synthesis can also reduce or completely abrogate EDPII, suggesting that this step requires protein synthesis. Aminoglycosides are ineffective against bacteria that grow anaerobically, as these microorganisms lack the membrane potential and the electron transport mechanisms necessary for EDPI and EDPII to occur.

#### **1.3. Mode of action of aminoglycosides**

Once aminoglycosides have reached the cytoplasm, their major antibacterial activity is due to the inhibition of protein synthesis. Indeed, aminoglycosides introduce errors in the sequence of newly elongated peptides and impact all four principle stages of the translation process (initiation, elongation, termination and recycling) (Prokhorova *et al*., 2017).

#### **1.3.1. The ribosome, target of aminoglycosides**

The ribosome is a ribonucleoprotein complex capable to decode the genetic information from the messenger RNA (mRNA) (Melnikov *et al*., 2012). Bacterial 70S ribosomes consist of two ribonucleoprotein subunits, a small subunit (30S) and a large one (50S) (Figure 5). In *Escherichia coli*, the 30S subunit is composed of 21 ribosomal proteins and a single 16S ribosomal RNA (rRNA) of 1,541 nucleotides, whereas the 50S subunit contains 33 ribosomal proteins and two rRNAs: 5S and 23S of 115 and 2,904 nucleotides, respectively (Figure 5) (Arenz and Wilson, 2016).

During the initiation of translation, the small subunit binds to mRNA and decodes the 3 nucleotides codon, to determine the amino acid to incorporate into the nascent polypeptide. The large subunit harbors the peptidyl transferase center, which is the site of peptide-bond formation (Shajani *et al*., 2011). The ribosome enables the binding of transfer RNAs (tRNAs), adaptor molecules able to recognize a specific codon of the mRNA with their anticodon arm. Next, the amino acid specific for the mRNA codon is covalently linked to the 3'-end of tRNA. The complete 70S ribosome (30S and 50S) contains three tRNA binding sites, termed the A-site, P-site and E-site (Figure 6) (Ling and Ermolenko, 2016).



#### **Figure 6: Functional organization of mRNA translation by the ribosome.**

The 70S ribosome composed of the large 50S subunit (light blue) and small 30S subunit (light green) contains three tRNA binding sites, the aminoacyl (A) site, the peptidyl  $(P)$  site and the exit  $(E)$ site. Respective tRNAs are colored in yellow, orange and red. mRNA is in purple.



#### **Figure 7: Interactions of aminoglycoside molecule neomycin with the decoding center of the ribosome.**

Large scale (A) and smaller scale (B) show that neomycin (in red) has two binding sites: h44 (yellow) of 30S subunit (neomycin molecule Neo1), and H69 (blue) of the 50S subunit (Neo2 molecule). A-site tRNA is in green.

The A-site binds the incoming aminoacylated or charged tRNA while the P-site (peptidyl-tRNA binding site) is occupied by the tRNA carrying the polypeptide chain in elongation (or the initiator tRNA during the initiation step). Finally, the E-site is the exit site which binds only outgoing deacylated or uncharged tRNA. During the stage of translation-elongation, the tRNAs successively pass through the A-, P-, and then E-sites (translocation process), before dissociating from the ribosome (Arenz and Wilson, 2016). Aminoglycosides interact with the ribosome at two distinct sites (Figure 7). The main drug target is at the A-site, on the 16S ribosomal RNA of 30S subunit (Krause *et al*., 2016). More precisely, this corresponds to highly conserved nucleotides of 16S rRNA helix 44 (h44) where monitoring of codon-anticodon interactions takes place (Gutierrez *et al*., 2013). Members of the aminoglycoside family exhibit affinity with different regions of the A-site (Carter *et al*., 2000). For example, it was shown that nucleotides C1407/G1494, A1408, A1493 and U1495 are important for paromomycin binding to the A-site (Fourmy *et al*., 1996). Finally, the majority of aminoglycosides alter the conformation of the ribosome, decreasing translational fidelity by inducing codon misreading on delivery of the aminoacyl transfer RNA (Krause *et al*., 2016). This results in the formation of erroneous proteins, that once released are assumed to cause damages to the cell membranes. However, some aminoglycosides do not cause misreading, such as apramycin (Matt *et al*., 2012) or spectinomycin (Vakulenko and Mobashery, 2003). In addition, some aminoglycosides are able to block one of the translation steps. For example, streptomycin blocks the initiation complex and decrease both the rate and the accuracy of translation (Davis, 1987); the 2-deoxystreptamine aminoglycosides are potent inhibitors of translocation (Wilson, 2014).

The second target site of aminoglycosides was identified within another functionally important region of the 50S subunit, the helix 69 (H69) of 23S rRNA (Gutierrez *et al*., 2013). H69 interacts with helix 44 (h44) of the 16S RNA to form one of the major intersubunit bridges B2a, a site of interaction at the interface between the small and large ribosomal subunits (Wilson, 2014). Following the termination of mRNA translation, the ribosome recycling factor together with elongation factor G (EF-G) disrupt the H69-h44 interaction enabling the two ribosomal subunits to separate. Aminoglycoside binding within H69 stabilizes the interbridge contacts and interfers with the subunit recycling process (Gutierrez *et al*., 2013).



(Lin *et al*., 2015)

#### **Figure 8: The structures of the elongation factor G in complex with the ribosome in pre- and post-translocational states.**

EF-G conformations during pretranslocation (A and C) and posttranslocation (B and D) complexes are represented. The large ribosomal subunit 50S (gray) and the small subunit 30S (ivory) are shown with the A-site (blue), P-site (pink), and E-site (orange) tRNAs. The five domains of EF-G (I(G), II, II, IV and V) are represented with different colors.

#### **1.3.2. Elongation factor G (EF-G)**

The elongation factor G (EF-G) belongs to the GTPase superfamily. This enzyme triggers ribosome-dependent hydrolysis of GTP and thus participates in two different steps during protein synthesis: elongation and ribosome recycling (Palmer *et al*., 2013). During the elongation step, EF-G enables the translocation of mRNA and tRNA through the ribosome (Nyfeler *et al*., 2012). EF-G shows two conformations when the mRNA moves from one codon to another: a compact conformation during the pretranslocational state (Figure 8A and C) and an elongated conformation during the postranslocational state (Figure 8B and D) (Lin *et al*., 2015). Additionally, EF-G collaborates with ribosome recycling factor (RRF) to split the 70S ribosome into its two, 50S and 30S, subunits during a process called ribosome recycling (Borovinskaya *et al*., 2007). The ribosome subunits can then be utilized in another round of translation.

The genome of *P. aeruginosa* possesses two genes coding for two elongation factors G, namely *fusA1* (PA4266) and *fusA2* (PA2071). The *fusA1* gene is predicted to be part of a three-gene operon (PA4265-PA4266-PA4267). PA4265 (*tufA*) and PA4267 (*rpsG*) code for the elongation factor Tu and the 30S ribosomal protein S7, respectively. Palmer *et al*. named the *fusA1* encoded protein EF-G1A and the *fusA2* protein EF-G1B (Palmer *et al*., 2013). They consist of 706 and 702 amino acids, respectively. The two protein sequences share 84% identity and 90% similarity. Evidence was provided that EF-G1A plays a role in ribosome recycling while EF-G1B is involved in the translocation process (Palmer *et al*., 2013). Several mutations in the *fusA1* gene were reported to confer an increased resistance to argyrins (increasing the MICs from 16 to  $>256$  µg ml<sup>-1</sup> and from 8 to  $>128$  µg ml<sup>-1</sup>) in mutants selected *in vitro* from *P. aeruginosa* PA14 and PAO1, respectively (Table 2) (Bielecki *et al*., 2012; Nyfeler *et al*., 2012). These molecules are cyclic octapeptides produced by various *Myxobacteria spp* and *Actinomycetes spp*. They inhibit protein synthesis and are active against *P. aeruginosa* (Selva *et al*., 1996) through their interaction with EF-G1A (Gao *et al*., 2009). This is not the case of fusidic acid, another antibiotic compound targeting EF-G and active against *Staphylococcus* and *Streptococcus* species but not against *Pseudomonas* species. A putative argyrin-binding site was localized on the domain III of EF-G, opposite to that of fusidic acid (Bielecki *et al*., 2012).


**Table 2: List of EF-G1A/B alterations in** *in vitro***-selected and clinical strains of**  *P. aeruginosa***.**

<sup>a</sup> reference strains used for sequencing alignments and for constructing *in vitro* mutants.

<sup>b</sup> substitutions identified in at least two independent studies and known to confer resistance to argyrin B are indicated in bold face and underlined, respectively.

 $\degree$  substitutions identified in strain LESB58.

Amino acid substitutions were indirectly identified in EF-G1A by studies investigating the genomic evolution of CF *P. aeruginosa* strains (Table 2). It was suggested that mutations in gene *fusA1* could contribute to the adaptation of *P. aeruginosa* to the CF lung environment by altering the (p)ppGpp levels and by downregulating the virulence factors of the pathogen (Chung *et al*., 2012). In another CF context, *fusA1* was identified as a pathoadaptive gene from the genomic analysis of clone DK2 prevalent in Denmark (Marvig *et al*., 2013), suggesting that this gene is important for bacterial persistence in CF patients. This conclusion was inferred from a longitudinal study on a CF patient, during a 32-year period. Two distinct sublineages were identified from the ancestral strain collected from paranasal sinuses; both sublineages were present in the lower airways and harbored alterations in EF-G1A, again highlighting the potential role of *fusA1* mutations in the persistence of *P. aeruginosa* in the CF lung (Markussen *et al*., 2014).

In Germany, characterization of 361 *P. aeruginosa* isolates collected from 258 CF patients revealed the presence of 52 and 22 nonsynonymous mutations in *fusA1* and *fusA2* genes, respectively (Greipel *et al*., 2016) (Table 2). Additionally, two stop mutations ( $Y_{238}$ Stop and  $Q_{456}$ Stop) were identified in *fusA2*. Thus, these results strongly suggested that *fusA1*/*fusA2* genes are under a high evolutionary pressure in the CF context. In another study, Antonio Oliver's group defined the resistome of isolates belonging to an international CF clone (CC274). Strains with MICs of tobramycin from 6 to  $>$ 256  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> turned out to harbor mutations in *fusA1* and *fusA2* genes, suggesting a role of these mutations in high-level aminoglycoside resistance of CF strains (López-Causapé *et al*., 2017). Finally, substitutions were identified in XDR isolates from Spain (Del Barrio-Tofiño *et al*., 2017) but their phenotypic impact was not further explored.

Not reported in clinical strains, an additional amino acid substitution in EF-G1A (N592I) was identified in a *P. aeruginosa* strain subjected *in vitro* to increasing concentrations of tobramycin. Additional experiments using antibiotics of other families (ciprofloxacin, piperacillin/tazobactam, meropenem or ceftazidime) did not lead to the selection of *fusA1* mutants (Feng *et al*., 2016).

**21**



# **Figure 9: Epidemiology of** *P. aeruginosa* **strains resistant to aminoglycosides in Europe.**

Data are represented for years 2009 (A) and 2016 (B) (from the annual reports of the European Antimicrobial Resistance Surveillance Network (EARS-Net) 2009 and 2016).

# **1.4. Epidemiology of resistance**

Antimicrobial resistance of Gram-negative bacteria, including *P. aeruginosa* is a global issue. Indeed, it was reported in 2011 that 8.9% and 7.1% of healthcare-associated infections were due to *P. aeruginosa* in Europe and in the United States, respectively (McCarthy, 2015). The development of MDR, XDR and PDR strains is alarming, making this organism a critical priority for the research and development of new antibiotics (Tacconelli *et al*., 2018).

Resistance to aminoglycoside molecules in invasive strains is monitored in France and in Europe by the European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control (ECDC), which publishes an annual report about the antimicrobial resistance surveillance in Europe [all 28 EU member states and two EEA countries (Iceland and Norway)] (Figure 9). These reports relate that in France 10.7% of the invasive isolates of *P. aeruginosa* were resistant to aminoglycosides in 2016. This rate is lower than in 2013 and 2009 where 15.5% and 22% were found resistant, respectively. This decreasing trend is also observed in some other European countries such as Italy and the Czech Republic. However, the percentage of aminoglycoside resistant strains remains high in Romania, Ireland and Belgium. Consequently, the ECDC recommends a prudent use of antibacterials and the implementation of infection control measures to prevent a deterioration of the situation.





OM: outer membrane, IM: inner membrane.

# **2. Non-enzymatic resistance mechanisms to aminoglycosides**

Several resistance mechanisms to aminoglycosides have been characterized in clinical strains of *P. aeruginosa*. A high level resistance to these agents can result from drug inactivation or modification by plasmid- or chromosome-encoded enzymes (Poole, 2005). However, this will not be described here as the aim of this research project focused on enzyme-independent resistance.

Non-enzymatic resistance to aminoglycosides in *P. aeruginosa* involve mechanisms such as aminoglycoside-target alterations, membrane modifications, and/or overproduction of the efflux pump MexXY(OprM) (Figure 10). Alternatively, the modification of the bacterial lifestyle *via* the formation of biofilm may also confer an increased resistance to aminoglycosides (Taylor *et al*., 2014).

## **2.1. Aminoglycosides resistance in biofilms**

*P. aeruginosa* often develops in the lung of CF patients as biofilms (Taylor *et al*., 2014). Bacterial biofilms are dense microbial communities embedded within an extracellular matrix. The formation and dispersion of a biofilm is summarized in Figure 11. Cells living in biofilms exhibit phenotypic characteristics and a social behaviour quite different from that of planktonic cells. Antibiotic resistance conferred by the biofilm mode of life is a major therapeutic problem. Indeed, compared to planktonic cells, sessile bacteria can be up to 1,000-fold more resistant to antibiotics, including aminoglycosides (Taylor *et al*., 2014). Genetic determinants participating in this phenotype were investigated in several studies (Table 3). Whiteley *et al*. showed that 73 genes were differentially expressed in *P. aeruginosa* biofilms compared to planktonic counter parts. Among the 34 genes found to be overexpressed, *tolA* is supposed to decrease the affinity of aminoglycosides for the OM by impacting LPS structure. An increase amount of protein TolA might then contribute to the resistance of biofilms to these antibiotics (Whiteley *et al*., 2001). Among the repressed genes was *rpoS*, which codes for σ subunit of RNA polymerase. Biofilms formed by *rpoS* mutant are thicker and more resistant to tobramycin than those formed by wild-type strains (Whiteley *et al*., 2001).



### **Figure 11: Schematic representation of the formation and dispersion of a** *P. aeruginosa* **biofilm.**

The formation of a biofilm starts with a reversible attachment of planktonic bacteria to a cell or abiotic surface (1) followed by an irreversible attachment resulting in a monolayer of cells (2). Then, a microcolony is formed (3) and develops as a macrocolony (4). Finally, cells leave the macrocolony during the dispersion step (5).

<b>PA</b> number	Gene name	Aminoglycosides	<b>References</b>
PA0084	tssCl	TOB, GEN	(Zhang <i>et al.</i> , 2011)
PA0756-PA0757		TOB, GEN	(Zhang <i>et al.</i> , 2013)
PA1163	$n \frac{dv}{B}$	TOB, GEN	(Mah <i>et al.</i> , 2003)
PA1875-PA1877		TOB, GEN	(Zhang and Mah, 2008)
PA2070		TOB, GEN	(Zhang <i>et al.</i> , 2013)
PA2818	arr	<b>TOB</b>	(Hoffman <i>et al.</i> , 2005)
PA3622	rpoS	<b>TOB</b>	(Whiteley <i>et al.</i> , 2001)
PA5033		TOB, GEN	(Zhang et al., 2013)

**Table 3: Genetic loci confirmed to be involved in the resistance of** *P. aeruginosa* **biofilms to aminoglycosides.** 

-: no name, TOB: tobramycin, GEN: gentamicin.

Another study analyzed a library of about 4,000 random transposon insertion mutants of *P. aeruginosa* PA14 for suppression of antibiotic resistance when grown as biofilm (Mah *et al*., 2003). Amongst this collection, the *ndvB* mutant was more susceptible to tobramycin. The NdvB protein is involved in the synthesis of periplasmic glucans shown to interact with tobramycin, thus impairing their transport across the cytoplasmic membrane. However, it is worth to mention that the impact of NvdB varies among *P. aeruginosa* strains. Indeed, comparison of *ndvB* mutants highlighted a less important contribution in resistance of NdvB in the PAO1 and PAK genetic backgrounds than in PA14. For example, only a 2-fold decrease in resistance to tobramycin was observed in PAO1 *ndvB* knockout mutant compared with an 8-fold decrease in PA14 mutant (Mah *et al*., 2003). Later on, additional genetic loci identified from this mutant library were confirmed to participate in biofilm-associated aminoglycoside resistance, namely: (i) a putative efflux pump encoded by PA1875-PA1877 (Zhang and Mah, 2008), (ii) the *tssc1* encoded protein involved in type VI secretion (Zhang *et al*., 2011), (iii) a twocomponent system encoded by PA0756-PA0757 operon (Zhang *et al*., 2013), and (iv) two hypothetical proteins encoded by PA5033 and PA2070 (Zhang *et al*., 2013). Interestingly, the gene upstream of PA2070 (PA2071) encodes the elongation factor EF-G1B.

Finally, biofilm formation is now known to be induced by tobramycin. Gene *arr* (for aminoglycoside response regulator) was found responsible for biofilm-associated aminoglycoside resistance. Analysis of a transposon mutant library of PAO1 showed, indeed, that the inactivation of *arr* gene made the strain 100-fold more susceptible to the killing action of tobramycin. The Arr protein, predicted to be inserted in the IM *via* two transmembrane (TM) domains, contains a periplasmic domain and a EAL domain characteristic of putative phosphodiesterases involved in bis-(3'-5')-cyclic dimeric GMP (c-di-GMP) degradation (Hoffman *et al*., 2005).

# **2.2. Alteration of the cellular targets of aminoglycosides**

Methylation of 16S rRNA in bacterial 30S ribosome is another mechanism of resistance to aminoglycosides. In *P. aeruginosa*, it results from the acquisition of gene *rmtA* encoding a 16S rRNA methylase (Yokoyama *et al*., 2003). RmtA shares high similarity with 16S rRNA methylases found in aminoglycoside-producing *Actinomycetes spp*

(Yokoyama *et al*., 2003). These bacteria protect themselves from intrinsic aminoglycosides by methylation of their own 16S rRNA. *P. aeruginosa* strains might have acquired this gene through intergeneric lateral transfer (Yokoyama *et al*., 2003). Of note, the transfer of a recombinant plasmid carrying gene *rmtA* in *E. coli* conferred an increased resistance to 4,6-di-substituted deoxystreptamines. The analysis of 1,113 clinical isolates of *P. aeruginosa* revealed the presence of gene *rmtA* in 9 of them (Yokoyama *et al*., 2003).

The modification of a second aminoglycoside target can lead to a deacrase of susceptibility. A specific resitance to streptomycin was associated with mutations in gene *rpsL*, encoding ribosomal protein S12 and which is the preferential target of this aminoglycoside (Hancock, 1981).

## **2.3. Membrane modifications**

As aminoglycosides act intracellularly, any modification preventing their uptake and accumulation in the cytosol constitutes potentially a resistance mechanism. The analysis of clinical strains resistant to aminoglycosides revealed that some of them harbor modifications of LPS composition, remaining only with the A-band LPS (Hancock *et al*., 1983). Consequently, B-band LPS seem to have an impact on the intracellular uptake of aminoglycosides (gentamicin) although the exact mechanism remains unclear (Kadurugamuwa *et al*., 1993). In strains isolated from CF patients, deficiency in LPS Oside-chains is common (Hancock *et al*., 1983) and could be a widespread mechanism of resistance to aminoglycosides (Bryan *et al*., 1984).

In our laboratory, the screening of a Tn5-Hg insertional library constructed in reference strain PAO1 showed that the inactivation of the *galU* gene caused a 2-fold increase in resistance to aminoglycosides (gentamicin, amikacin, tobramycin and netilmicin) (El'Garch *et al*., 2007). The *galU* gene codes for an UDP-glucose pyrophosphorylase which catalyzes the conversion of glucose-1-phosphate to UDP-glucose. A previous work showed that the inactivation of *galU* leads to the synthesis of an incomplete LPS outer core, lacking both A- and B-band polysaccharides (Dean and Goldberg, 2002). The Tn5-Hg insertional library also revealed a role in resistance of a thirteen-gene operon (*nuoABDEFGHIJKLMN*) which codes for proton-translocating type I NADH



### **Figure 12: Structure of the RND efflux pump MexXY(OprM) based on the MexAB-OprM model from** *P. aeruginosa***.**

The OprM subunit is shown in light blue. The three pairs of MexX dimers are represented in red and deep blue. The MexY protein is represented in pink. OM: outer membrane, IM: inner membrane (Akama *et al*., 2004).

oxidoreductase. The PAO1 mutant FE10 harboring a Tn5-Hg transposon inserted in gene *nuoG* displayed a 2-fold higher aminoglycoside resistance, comparable to the level that of the *galU* mutant. Inactivation of this operon is believed to reduce the transport of aminoglycosides through the IM and thus to impair their accumulation in the cytoplasm (El'Garch *et al*., 2007).

Using the Harvard *P. aeruginosa* PA14 nonredundant library, Schurek *et al*. identified 135 genes whose inactivation by transposon insertion leads to a 2-fold increase in resistance to tobramycin (Schurek *et al*., 2008). Genes involved in the energy metabolism (PA1320 and PA1551) and LPS biosynthesis (PA5447 and PA5450) were noted. However, a transposon library does not include genes whose inactivation is lethal for bacteria and fails to detect those needing gain-of-function mutations to be activated and to generate an enhanced resistance.

# **2.4. Resistance mediated by the efflux pump MexXY(OprM)**

Active efflux systems are major resistance mechanisms to antibiotics in Gram-negative species particularly those belonging to the Resistance Nodulation cell Division (RND) family. In *P. aeruginosa*, a single pump contributes to the intrinsic, adaptive and acquired resistance to aminoglycosides, namely MexXY(OprM).

# **2.4.1. The RND efflux pump structure and assembly**

The MexXY system was simultaneously identified in 1999 by three research groups (Aires *et al*., 1999; Mine *et al*., 1999; Westbrock-Wadman *et al*., 1999). This homologue of the AmrAB-OprA system present in *Burkholderia pseudomallei* forms a channel spanning both membranes and functions by pumping molecules out of the cell (Piddock, 2006). MexXY(OprM), like all the members of the RND family, is organized as a tripartite machinery with: (i) a transporter protein in the IM (MexY), (ii) a periplasmic accessory protein (MexX) and (iii) an outer membrane protein (OprM) (Figure 12). MexXY proteins are coded by the *mexXY* operon and the OM factor OprM is encoded by *oprM*, located in the *mexAB-oprM* operon, which codes for another RND pump, MexAB-OprM. In order to allow concomitant functioning of MexAB-OprM and MexXY(OprM), gene *oprM* is partially transcribed from a second promoter situated within the *mexB* gene. Transporter MexY is supposed to capture substrates within the phospholipid bilayer of the IM and transports them into the extracellular medium *via* OprM with the intervention of MexX. In addition to aminoglycosides, the substrates of MexXY(OprM) include antibiotic classes fluoroquinolones, β-lactams, tetracyclines, macrolides and chloramphenicol (Lister *et al*., 2009). As all RND efflux systems, MexXY(OprM) uses the proton gradient occurring in the IM to pump out one substrate molecule in exchange of one proton  $H^+$ .

### **2.4.2. Intrinsic resistance**

The first work to be carried out on MexXY(OprM) showed that this pump contributes to the intrinsic resistance of *P. aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides (Aires *et al*., 1999). Indeed, a transposon insertion in *mexX* gene conferred a 4- to 8-fold increase in susceptibility to aminoglycosides (Aires *et al*., 1999).

To control the basal production of the pump, the *mexXY* operon is subjected to a transcriptional repressor belonging to the TetR family, named MexZ, encoded by the *mexZ* gene. This gene, located upstream of the *mexXY* operon, is transcribed divergently. MexZ binds as a homodimer to the *mexZ*-*mexXY* intergenic region and represses the expression of both *mexXY* and *mexZ* loci (Aires *et al*., 1999; Matsuo *et al*., 2004). Moreover, it was shown that the activity of MexZ is modulated by ArmZ, the product of the *armZ* gene which is cotranscribed with PA5470 (Hay *et al*., 2013; Yamamoto *et al*., 2009). The transcription of *armZ*-PA5470 operon is dependent upon a mechanism of attenuation itself dependent on PA5471.1, a leader peptide of 13 amino acids. Gene PA5471.1 is situated between the *armZ*-PA5470 operon and the PA5472 gene (Morita *et al*., 2009). The transcription of PA5471.1, together with the intergenic region (PA5471.1-*armZ*), results in an mRNA that can form a termination signal of transcription. Alteration of translation of this leader peptide, resulting from ribosomal stalling, causes a modification of the mRNA conformation and loss of the terminal signal of transcription. Subsequent transcription of the *armZ*-PA5470 operon takes place and enables ArmZ to interact with MexZ, that is no longer able to repress *mexXY* transcription. Ribosome stalling leading to *mexXY* transcription has been demonstrated to occur when bacteria are exposed to antibiotics affecting protein synthesis, including aminoglycosides. Indeed, ribosome-targeting antibiotics were shown to induce the *mexXY* operon expression (Jeannot *et al*., 2005). The induction of this operon was



### **Figure 13: Schematic representation of the regulation of** *mexXY* **operon expression in** *P. aeruginosa***.**

Expression of *mexXY* operon can vary upon inactivating mutations (yellow triangles) or activating mutations (yellow stars). Green arrows represent an activation of *mexXY* expression. Red lines indicate repression. Solid and dotted lines indicate direct or indirect regulation pathways influencing expression of targeted genes, respectively. IM: inner membrane.

confirmed to contribute to the intrinsic resistance to aminoglycosides (Masuda *et al*., 2000). Nevertheless, *mexXY* operon can also be activated by non-ribosome targeting antibiotics. For example, the cationic peptides indolicidin, colistin and polymyxin B do so by an ArmZ-independent mechanism involving a two-component system named ParR-ParS (Muller *et al*., 2011). This will be discussed in the **3.** section of this review.

### **2.4.3. Adaptive resistance**

The MexXY(OprM) efflux system is also known to contribute to the adaptive resistance of *P. aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides (Hocquet *et al*., 2003). This adaptive response occurs when bacteria are exposed to these antibiotics. After a rapid drug concentrationdependent killing phase, a transiently resistant subpopulation emerges, that exhibits a slow drug concentration-independent killing. Adaptive resistance disappears when the population is no longer in contact with the antibiotic. This process is of concern as it may compromise the efficacy of aminoglycosides *in vivo*. The role of the MexXY(OprM) pump was confirmed in a mutant of strain PAO1 defective in MexXY, which failed to become refractory to aminoglycosides (gentamicin) in comparison to the parental strain PAO1 (Hocquet *et al*., 2003). MexY was overproduced upon drug exposure, but not OprM (Hocquet *et al*., 2003). Recent work in our laboratory showed that a MexXY(OprM)-dependent response is induced when wild-type strain PA14 is exposed to electrophilic molecules (Juarez *et al*., 2017), but the molecular mechanism remains to be elucidated (Alexandre Tetard PhD thesis).

## **2.4.4. Acquired resistance**

A MexXY(OprM)-mediated acquired resistance can be due to two distinct mechanisms: upregulation of the *mexXY* operon or greater efficacy of the MexY transporter consequently to gain-of-function mutations. An increased expression of the *mexXY* operon leads to overproduction of the pump and increased export of the antibiotic out of the cell. As a consequence, the amount of aminoglycoside molecules reaching their intra-cytoplasmic targets decreases with concomitant 2- to 8-fold higher resistance to these antibiotics (Caughlan *et al*., 2009; Hocquet *et al*., 2008; Muller *et al*., 2011; Westbrock-Wadman *et al*., 1999). Activation of *mexXY* expression was shown to result from either inactivating or activating mutations (Figure 13).

The first MexXY-overproducing mutants reported in the literature were of the *agrZ*type (for *aminoglycoside resistance MexZ-dependent*) (Llanes *et al*., 2004). These mutants harbor either (i) an inactivated *mexZ* gene, (ii) mutations in the *mexZ*-*mexX* intergenic region or (iii) substitutions in the *mexZ* gene impairing the function of repressor MexZ. The *agrZ-type* mutants were successfully selected *in vitro* on media supplemented with any of MexXY(OprM) antibiotic substrates. More importantly, they were confirmed to be common in the clinical setting. Indeed, 44 strains out of a collection of 57 genotypically distinct strains characterized as MexXY(OprM) overproducing strains carried one of the above mentioned alterations (Guénard *et al*., 2014). The remaining 13 strains harbored an intact *mexZ* gene. These strains were dubbed *agrW* mutants and were even subclassified into *agrW1* and *agrW2* mutants.

The *agrW1* strains are not mutated in one specific locus but carry genetic modifications that impair protein synthesis. For example, Westbrock-Wadman *et al*. reported the *in vitro* selection of a mutation in the *rplA* gene of strain PAO1, leading to the inactivation of the ribosomal protein L1 and to activation of the *mexXY* operon (Westbrock-Wadman *et al*., 1999). Other *in vitro*-selected mutations were also found to trigger *mexXY* overexpression, such as nucleotide changes in the promoter region of the *rplU-rpmA* operon (encoding ribosomal proteins L21 and L27), as well as indels in the *rplY* gene (encoding ribosomal protein L25 which binds to the 5S rRNA loop E) or the *suhB* gene (encoding a ribosome associated protein) (El'Garch *et al*., 2007; Lau *et al*., 2012; Shi *et al*., 2015). Moreover, an increase in *mexXY* expression was associated with mutations in the *fmt* or *folD* genes, that code for a methionyl-tRNA<sup>fmet</sup> formyltransferase and a protein involved in biosynthesis of folate, respectively (Caughlan *et al*., 2009). In clinical strains, only one 7-bp deletion in the leader peptide PA5471.1 was identified so far (Guénard *et al*., 2014).

The *agrW2* mutants are characterized by a resistance phenotype distinct from that of *agrZ* and *agrW1* mutants. In addition to a higher resistance to MexXY(OprM) substrates, they exhibit a 2- to 8-fold decreased susceptibility to carbapenems and colistin (Muller *et al*., 2011). In strain PAO1, this phenotype results from amino acid substitutions either in the response regulator ParR (for example  $M_{59}$ ) or the histidine kinase ParS (V<sub>101</sub>M) of TCS ParRS (Muller *et al.*, 2011). The resistance to carbapenems is due to the downregulation of porin OprD, the main port of entry of carbapenems into

the bacterial cell (Trias and Nikaido, 1990). A concomitant activation of the *arnBCADTEF-ugd* (*arn*) operon protects the bacteria from colistin (Fernández *et al*., 2010). Proteins encoded by this operon are responsible of the addition of 4-amino-4 desoxy-L-arabinose (L-Ara-4N) molecules on the phosphate groups of the lipid A. More details will be provided in the **3.** section. In the collection of clinical strains analyzed by Guénard *et al*., 5 strains harboring mutations in sensor protein ParS were characterized as *agrW2* mutants, corresponding to 9% of the strains (Guénard *et al*., 2014).

In other studies, TCS AmgRS was shown to regulate operon *mexXY* (Lau *et al*., 2013; Lau *et al.*, 2015). Inactivation of gene PA2572 (putative response regulator) or gene PA2573 (probable methyl-accepting chemotaxis protein) was associated with a higher expression of *mexXY* and aminoglycoside resistance in biofilms (McLaughlin *et al*., 2012).

Distinct from the aforementioned alterations, amino acid substitutions in transporter MexY are able to improve somehow the efflux of aminoglycosides. The  $F_{1018}$ L change in MexY increases by 2-fold the MICs of aminoglycosides, cefepime and fluoroquinolones compared with wild-type protein (Vettoretti *et al*., 2009).

Other non-enzymatic mechanisms of resistance to aminoglycosides (MexXYindependent) are likely produced by *P. aeruginosa* that may play a role in the persistence of the pathogen *in vivo*, especially during chronic infections. In this context, TCSs represent an undeniable asset to better resist therapeutic treatments.



**Figure 14: Schematic representation of a typical TCS.** 

The histidine kinase is represented as a dimer. TM: transmembrane, DHp: dimerization and histidine phosphotransfer, REC: N-terminal receiver, H: histidine, D: aspartic acid (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016).



### **Figure 15: Schematic representation of His-Asp phosphotransfer between the sensor kinase and its cognate response regulator in classical (A), unorthodox (B) and hybrid (C) TCSs.**

DHp: dimerization and histidine phosphotransfer, CA: C-terminal catalytic and ATP binding, REC: N-terminal receiver domain, Hpt: histidine-containing phosphotransfer, EFF: effector domain, H: histidine, D: aspartic acid, P: phosphate (Gao and Stock, 2009).

# **3. Two-component signal transduction**

Fast adaptation is a prerequisite for *P. aeruginosa* to persist in hostile environments such as the CF lungs. Therefore, bacteria use two-component systems (TCSs) to orchestrate adaptive responses to stressful challenges (Rodrigue *et al*., 2000). A classical TCS is composed of : (i) a sensor histidine kinase (HK) anchored in the IM, which is in charge of the detection of one or several specific external signals, and (ii) a response regulator (RR), which after phosphorylation, in turn regulates the expression of specific target genes required for a coherent physiological response (Rodrigue *et al*., 2000) (Figure 14). The structure of the catalytic and the regulatory domains of TCSs are widely conserved. However, the diversity of both input signals and output responses resulted in a large variety of input and output domain structures (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016).

## **3.1. Molecular mechanisms of signal transduction**

In the presence of a specific signal, HK autophosphorylates at a conserved histidine residue, which generates a high-energy phosphoryl group; this latter is then transferred to the response regulator at a conserved aspartic acid residue. The phosphorylation of the RR induces a conformational change leading to adaptive responses (Gao and Stock, 2009) (Figure 15A).

The analysis of the genome of reference strain PAO1 allowed the identification of 63 HKs, 64 response regulators and 16 atypical kinases (Stover *et al*., 2000). Of the 63 histidine kinases identified, 42 display a putative classical conformation (Stover *et al*., 2000). Alternatively, some HKs harbor a receiver-domain adjacent to the transmitter domain itself linked to a histidine-containing phosphotransfer (Hpt) module (Figure 15B). Five of these unorthodox HKs were identified in *P. aeruginosa*. Finally, 11 sensor kinases are classified as hybrid kinases, which differ from the unorthodox HK by the presence of an independent Hpt domain (Figure 15C). The last five sensor proteins are homologous to the chemotaxis protein CheA. These five kinases contain a transmitter domain near the amino terminus; the amino acid sequence surrounding the conserved histidine is more closely related to Hpt domains than that of classical transmitters (Stover *et al*., 2000).



**Figure 16: Structures of extra-cytoplasmic (A), HAMP signal transduction (B) and cytoplasmic (C) sensing domains.** 

The α-helices and β-sheets are represented in pink and yellow, respectively.

PDB ID from RCSB Protein Data Bank (https://www.rcsb.org): 2J80, 4JGO, 3I9Y, 2L7H, 4I5S and 4G3K.

# **3.1.1. The HK protein: signal detection and kinase activation**

The histidine sensor protein is usually composed of two main domains: (i) a sensor domain which senses a signal and (ii) a transmitter domain carrying kinase activity. The typical kinase protein is a TM protein with signal detection occurring in the periplasm and with transmission happening in the cytoplasm (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016). However, sensor domains can also be located inside the IM or in the cytosol (Bhate *et al*., 2015). HKs were shown to detect a large diversity of signals (both chemical and physical) but the molecular ligand or signal often remains unknown (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016).

### **3.1.1.1. The periplasmic sensing domains**

The diversity of HKs comes mainly from their sensor domains (Bhate *et al*., 2015). Except the intramembrane sensing kinases, that have only a small extracellular loop (Mascher, 2006), most kinases contain at least one periplasmic domain (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016). A non-exhaustive list of conserved sensory domains with previously reported structures is presented below. The most common one is probably the PAS-like [Per (period circadian protein)-ARNT (vertebrate aryl hydrocarbon receptor nuclear translocator)-Sim (single-minded)] domain (Figure 16A). HK with a PAS-like domain bind their specific ligands in a ligand-binding pocket, as is the case of CitA citratesensing kinase from *Klebsiella pneumoniae* (Reinelt *et al*., 2003) and the DcuS fumarate sensor from *Escherichia coli* (Pappalardo *et al*., 2003), or bind their ligands without a ligand-binding pocket as for the PhoQ sensor from *Salmonella Typhimurium* which detects antimicrobial peptides through its membrane exposed surface (Bader *et al*., 2005).

A second type of periplasmic domain is known as the Tandem-PAS-like domain (Figure 16A). This latter is formed by two consecutive PAS domains as in LuxQ hybrid sensor kinase (Chen *et al*., 2002) and KinD sensor from *Bacillus subtilis* (Wu *et al*., 2013). As far as we know, the ligands are always detected by the membrane distal PAS domain leaving the proximal domain with uncharacterized function (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016). The "all α-helical" domain is also a common HK extra-cytoplasmic domain (Figure 16A). This domain, reported as able to bind nitrates and nitrites, is present in proteins NarX from *E. coli* (Cheung and Hendrickson, 2009) and TorS from *Vibrio parahaemolyticus* (Moore and Hendrickson, 2012). TorS does not directly bind

to its stimulus signal TMAO (trimethylamine-N-oxide) but to the periplasmic protein TorT, to which TMAO binds (Baraquet *et al*., 2006). This characteristic is shared with LuxQ which binds an auto-inducer signal bound to protein LuxP (Chen *et al*., 2002).

#### **3.1.1.2. The transmembrane helical segments**

Once a stimulus is detected by the periplasmic domain it has to be transduced to the kinase core *via* the TM helical segment. The mechanism of transduction is still unclear (Goldberg *et al*., 2010), but for many HKs, it is believed that the TM domain forms a four-helical bundle in the membrane, with two TM helices from each monomer (Bhate *et al*., 2015). A water pocket created by an asparagine residue in the second TM helix was shown to be critical for signal transduction in the PhoQ sensor protein (Goldberg *et al*., 2010). In DesK, an HK activated once the temperature drops below 30°C, a monomer with five TM helices and a dimer with a ten TM helical segment are formed (Saita *et al*., 2016). However, temperature sensing is maintained even after reduction of the TM segments to a single TM helix (Cybulski *et al*., 2010), highlighting that this latter helix is responsible for the catalytic transitions along the signaling pathway in DesK (Cybulski *et al*., 2010).

#### **3.1.1.3. The signal transduction domains: HAMP and STAC**

The signal transduction domains HAMP (Histidine kinases, Adenylyl cyclases, Methylaccepting proteins, and other Prokaryotic signaling proteins) and STAC (Solute carrier and Two-component signal transduction Associated Component) serve to transmit the N-terminal signal to the catalytic domains and are thus located near to the C-terminal TM helix (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016) (Figure 14). HAMP domains, present in about 31% of HKs (Gao and Stock, 2009), are parallel four-helical bundles with two helices from each monomer connected *via* a loop region (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016) (Figure 16B). The first helix presents a highly conserved glycine followed by a loop that wraps around the structure (Bhate *et al*., 2015). The second helix is preceded by a conserved glutamate residue. Some HK require an HAMP domain for proper functioning but this is not the case of all HKs. The lack of HAMP domains in most TM HK might be compensated by other domains with analogous functions (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016). The STAC domain is probably one of them. It was discovered in protein CbrA from *P. fluorescens* (Korycinski *et al*., 2015; Zhang and Rainey, 2008). The

STAC domain is a monomeric antiparallel four-helix bundle. However, it is not yet clear if it shares a similar function with the HAMP domains (Bhate *et al*., 2015). Additional domains connecting TM and cytoplasmic domains probably remain to be characterized (Bhate *et al*., 2015).

#### **3.1.1.4. The cytoplasmic sensor domains: PAS and GAF**

In addition to the input signal sensed by extra-cytoplasmic domains, many kinases present one or multiple domains which can integrate signals directly from the cytoplasm. Of which, nearly 33% of HKs contain at least one canonical PAS domain (Gao and Stock, 2009) which is a mixed  $\alpha/\beta$  structure containing a five-stranded antiparallel β-sheets and several α-helices (Möglich *et al*., 2009) (Figure 16C). The ligand binds to the PAS domain inducing an alteration of the packing and dynamics of the flanking α-helices that transmit the signal (Bhate *et al*., 2015). PAS domains can bind small ligands and sense a variety of changes such as light, oxygen and redox potential (Taylor and Zhulin, 1999). Their identification remains however complicated because of the poor sequence homology among PAS domains (Möglich *et al*., 2009). Another common cytoplasmic sensing domain is GAF (c-GMP and c-GMP-stimulated phosphodiesterases, *Anabaena* adenylate cyclases and *E. coli* FhlA), present in around 9% of all HKs (Gao and Stock, 2009). It comprises six stranded anti-parallel β-sheets (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016) (Figure 16C). GAF sensor domains detect a wide variety of small ligands (haeme, flavin, adenine and guanine) (Galperin, 2004).

### **3.1.1.5. The kinase core**

In prototypical histidine kinases, the cytoplasmic kinase core is composed of two distinct domains: (i) a well-conserved C-terminal catalytic and ATP binding (CA) domain known as HATPase c in the Pfam database (https://pfam.xfam.org/) and (ii) a less conserved dimerization and histidine phosphotransfer (DHp) domain, referred to as the His kinase A (HisKA) domain in Pfam (Figure 14). The DHp domain contains the conserved His residue necessary for phosphorylation, and the CA domain carries the catalytic site allowing the transfer of a phosphoryl group from ATP to the His residue (Gao and Stock, 2009). The CA domain is characterized by several conserved residues, that are implicated in ATP and metal ion coordination (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016). It consists on a five-stranded β-sheet flanked by three parallel helices on the side of the



**Figure 17: Structure of the kinase core in complex with RR during phosphotransfer.** Example of the DesK-DesR system upon low  $Mg^{2+}$ .

The α-helices and β-sheets are represented in pink and yellow, respectively.

PDB ID from RCSB Protein Data Bank (https://www.rcsb.org): 5IUJ.

ATP-pocket (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016). On the other side, the DHp domain usually forms a stable homodimer with a four-helix bundle architecture (Figure 14). However, functional monomeric architecture was also identified in a less frequent HisKA\_2 structure (Rivera-Cancel *et al*., 2014). Two additional families are the HisKA\_3 and the HisKA, different by their mechanism of autophosphorylation (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016). In stable dimeric HK proteins, it is believed that the determinant for *cis* (each monomer phosphorylates itself) and *trans* (each monomer in the dimer phosphorylates the other) phosphorylation is the DHp loop connecting the two individual helices of the domain (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016). Kinases with a left-handed four-helix bundle phosphorylate in *cis* and those with a right-handed four-helix bundle phosphorylate in *trans* (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016).

#### **3.1.1.6. The helical linker**

Signal transmission from the sensing domains to the kinase core is mediated by a short helical linker with particular properties that facilitate asymmetric signaling (Bhate *et al*., 2015). The short linker interrupts a regular pattern of polar and apolar residues in the sequences of HAMP and DHp domains by insertion of a single residue. This prevents a connection of the two domains by an ideal coiled coil (Bhate *et al*., 2015). In contrast to the PAS/HAMP domains, these linkers are often rich in polar residues, buried at the dimer interface. The symmetric conformational changes of the HAMP/PAS domains are thus converted into an asymmetric conformation in the DHp (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016).

# **3.1.2. The response regulator (RR): phosphotransfer and response**

Once a signal sensed by HK domains is transduced to the kinase core, it is transferred to a RR (Figure 17). This interaction has to be specific to exclusively connect correct signal and response pairs (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016). The typical RR is usually composed of two domains which are (i) a conserved N-terminal receiver domain (REC), connected with (ii) a highly diverse C-terminal effector domain by a variable linker.

### **3.1.2.1. The REC domain**

The classical RR REC domain is about 120 amino acid long, featuring an  $\alpha/\beta$  doubly wound fold (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016). The active site of all typical RR harbors three



### **Figure 18: Structure of DNA-binding domain subfamilies of RRs.**

The α-helices and β-sheets are represented in pink and yellow, respectively. Double stranded DNA is represented in purple.

PDB ID from RCSB Protein Data Bank (https://www.rcsb.org): 1GXP, 1JE8, 3BS1, 1NY6.



### **Figure 19: TCS contributing to antibiotic resistance in** *P. aeruginosa***.**

Green and red lines indicate an activation or repression, respectively. Solid lines represent a direct regulation whereas indirect routes are showed in dotted lines.

OM: outer membrane, IM: inner membrane, Pmx: polymyxins, DSF: cis-2-unsaturated fatty acids, AMP: antimicrobial peptides (including CP-26,-28,-29, pleuricidin, Bac2A, CRAMP, HHC36, IDR-1018, HH17), FEP: cefepime, CIP: ciprofloxacin, CHL: chloramphenicol, TMP: trimethoprim.

conserved residues: (i) the Asp residue at the end of the third β-strand receives the phosphoryl group from the conserved His residue of the specific HK, (ii) two acidic residues (aspartate-aspartate or glutamate-aspartate residues), within the loop connect β1 to α1 and are involved in Mg<sup>2+</sup>-ion binding. This allows the coordination of the aspartic acid phosphorylation. For phosphoryl group transfer, the response regulator docks onto the DHp domain and catalyzes its own aspartyl phosphorylation, utilizing the phospho-histidine as a substrate and resulting in self-activation. Once activated, the effector domain of the RR in turn triggers the specific cellular output response (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016).

#### **3.1.2.2. The effector domain**

A wide cellular output is allowed by a significant diversity in type and structure of the effector domains of RR proteins (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016). The bacterial RR have been divided into six classes depending on their effector domain namely, the DNA-binding (65%), RNA binding  $(1\%)$ , enzymatic  $(11\%)$ , protein-binding  $(2\%)$ , stand-alone  $(14\%)$ and other (7%) RR proteins (Gao *et al*., 2007).

The majority of RR belong to the DNA-binding class and are generally assumed to function as transcriptional regulators. In this case, phosphorylation of the REC domain usually leads to homo-oligomerization and most frequently to dimer formation. Dimerization of the RR is accompanied with increased affinity of the RR for specific DNA binding motifs, usually direct or inverted repeats. This principal mechanism has been observed for most DNA-binding RR subfamilies such as OmpR, NarL, LytTR and NtrC (Zschiedrich *et al*., 2016) (Gao and Stock, 2009) (Figure 18).

# **3.2. TCS and antibiotic resistance in** *P. aeruginosa*

In bacteria, TCSs are implicated in the regulation of many physiological functions such as metabolism, motility, virulence and development (Gao and Stock, 2009). Some of them are able to regulate the expression of genes coding for antibiotic resistance mechanisms. Figure 19 summarizes the TCS of *P. aeruginosa* involved in susceptibility or resistance to antimicrobial peptides, aminoglycosides, β-lactams, carbapenems and/or fluoroquinolones.



(Needham and Trent, 2013)

**Figure 20: LPS modification by addition of 4 amino-4-desoxy-L-arabinose (L-Ara-4N) molecule on a phosphate group of the lipid A.** 

The L-Ara-4N molecule is highlighted in red.

### **3.2.1. TCS and resistance to colistin**

Emergence of MDR and XDR strains of *P. aeruginosa* led clinicians to reintroduce colistin (polymyxin E), an old antibiotic rejected because of nephrotoxicity effects. Naturally produced by the bacterium *Paenibacillus polymyxa colistinus*, colistin belongs to the antimicrobial peptide family. This cyclic polycationic lipopeptide is often used as the last hope as less than 1% of clinical strains are resistant to this molecule. Despite its strong killing effect, resistant mutants of *P. aeruginosa* may emerge *in vitro* and under treatment. Analysis of these mutants allow the characterization of alterations in TCS, namely PhoPQ (Macfarlane *et al*., 1999), PmrAB (Moskowitz *et al*., 2004), ParRS (Fernández *et al*., 2010), CprRS (Fernández *et al*., 2012), ColRS (Gutu *et al*., 2013), BptSR and CbrAB (Yeung *et al*., 2011). Gain-of-function (e.g., in PmrB, ParR, ParS), as well as loss-of-function mutations (e.g., PhoQ, ColR, BptS) activate the expression of the *arnBCADTEF-ugd* (*arn*) operon. The encoded Arn proteins modify the LPS by adding L-Ara-4N molecules to the phosphate groups of the lipid A (Figure 20), thus decreasing the net negative charge of the cell surface. As a consequence, the interaction of cationic molecules with the OM is reduced and their penetration into the cell interior impaired (Gooderham and Hancock, 2009).

# **3.2.2. Aminoglycoside resistance mediated by TCS**

Some TCS do contribute or are suspected to contribute to intrinsic, acquired or adaptive resistance of *P. aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides (Figure 19). The contribution of the envelope stress-responsive TCS AmgRS in intrinsic resistance of planktonic cells was discovered during the screening of PAO1 transposon mutants for those with an increased susceptibility to tobramycin (Lee *et al*., 2009b). Mutants inactivated in this system also exhibited a 4- to 16-fold decreased resistance to other aminoglycosides (gentamicin, kanamycin, paromomycin and streptomycin), and an increased bacterial susceptibility to tobramycin in biofilms (Lee *et al*., 2009b). Later on, the role of AmgRS in intrinsic pan-aminoglycoside resistance was confirmed (Krahn *et al*., 2012). The inactivation of *amgRS* reduced the virulence of wild-type strain PAO1 in a murine infection model and despite growth defect (Lee *et al*., 2009b). In addition, gain-offunction amino acid substitutions in sensor protein AmgS can mediate an acquired resistance to aminoglycosides in mutants isolated *in vitro*  $(R_{182}C)$  or in the clinical context  $(V_{121}G)$  (Lau *et al.*, 2013). These variations increase aminoglycoside resistance

of 2-fold when genetically engineered in strain PAO1, and were associated with a 2- to 3-fold induction of the expression of genes *htpX* (presumed cytoplasmic membraneassociated protein) and PA5528 (membrane protein of unknown function) (Lau *et al*., 2013). Aminoglycoside-mediated mistranslated proteins or AmgS-mutational activation increase the expression of these two genes, leading to an overproduction of pump MexXY(OprM), and increased efflux of aminoglycosides (Lau *et al*., 2015).

The TCS ParRS can also enhance resistance to aminoglycosides. Distinct from AmgRS, this system does not contribute to intrinsic resistance to these drugs, but when constitutively activated by amino acid substitutions in ParR  $(M_{59})$ , it mediates a 2- to 8fold decrease of susceptibility to gentamicin, amikacin and tobramycin (Muller *et al*., 2011). In fact, alterations in this system activate the expression of the *mexXY* operon independently of ArmZ, leading to constitutive overproduction of MexXY(OprM) and thus, a higher resistance to aminoglycosides (Muller *et al*., 2011). Amino acid variations in TCS ParRS are clinically relevant as they represent 8.8% of MexXY(OprM) dependent-aminoglycoside resistant strains (over a collection of 57 isolates) (Guénard *et al.*, 2014). The identified amino acid changes in HK ParS  $(A_{168}V, L_{99}P, L_{137}P, V_{152}A)$ and A138T) were confirmed to confer an up to 2-fold increased resistance in the PAO1 genetic background (Guénard *et al*., 2014).

Another TCS PhoPQ was claimed to play a similar role *via* a gene, *oprH*, cotranscribed with *phoP* and *phoQ*. The outer-membrane OprH, initialy thought to promote aminoglycoside resistance when overproduced (Macfarlane *et al*., 1999) seems to have a lower impact than anticipated (Macfarlane *et al*., 2000).

CbrAB plays a role in the metabolic regulation of carbon and nitrogen utilization (Nishijyo *et al*., 2001). Interestingly, inactivation of sensor CbrA was found to be associated with an augmentation of tobramycin MIC independently of CbrB response regulator (Yeung *et al*., 2011). This inactivation results in activation of *oprH-phoPQ*, *arn* and *pmrAB* operons (Yeung *et al*., 2011). The TCS PprAB, which is composed of two cytoplasmic monomers of PprA interacting with the cognate RR PprB, was in contrast shown to confer aminoglycoside susceptibility by increasing the permeability of the OM (Wang *et al*., 2003). Finally, the PmrAB system was also suspected to promote resistance to aminoglycosides (López-Causapé *et al*., 2018).
## **3.2.3. TCS-dependent susceptibility to carbapenems, fluoroquinolones and β-lactams**

Modulation of the activity of some TCS influences the susceptibility of *P. aeruginosa* to antimicrobials (Figure 19). As previously mentioned, in addition to impacting polymyxin and aminoglycoside resistance, ParRS activation is associated with a slight increase in resistance (2-fold) to carbapenems (imipenem and meropenem) *via* down regulation of porin OprD (Muller *et al*., 2011). ParRS-dependent overexpression of operon *mexXY* also promotes resistance to cefepime and ciprofloxacin (Muller *et al*., 2011). Like ParRS, the TCS CopRS and CzcRS can provide *P. aeruginosa* with a higher resistance to carbapenems *via* the repression of gene *oprD* expression (Caille *et al*., 2007; Perron *et al*., 2004). Inactivation of CbrA from the CbrAB system enhances resistance to ciprofloxacin through a still unknown mechanism (Yeung *et al*., 2011).

Similarly, a stronger resistance to MexAB-OprM substrates is observed when the RR RocA2 is inactivated (Sivaneson *et al*., 2011) or when TCS AmgRS is activated as a result of operon *mexAB*-*oprM* upregulation (Fruci and Poole, 2018). Finally, transposon inactivation of the MxtR RR confers resistance to chloramphenicol, trimethoprim and fluoroquinolones *via* upregulation of the *mexEF-oprN* operon (Zaoui *et al*., 2012).

#### **3.3. PmrAB two-component system**

The *P. aeruginosa* PmrAB TCS was identified for the first time from a transposon insertion library constructed in strain PAO1 and cultivated in the presence of low  $Mg^{2+}$ concentrations (McPhee *et al*., 2003). This classic TCS is encoded by the *pmrAB* operon, with PmrA as the RR and PmrB as the HK, proteins which are homologous to PmrAB of *E. coli*, *S. Typhimurium*, *Yersinia spp*, *K. pneumoniae* and *A. baumannii*. Expression of *pmrAB* is activated by the RR PmrA upon low extracellular  $Mg^{2+}$ concentrations. Some antimicrobial peptides such as indolicidin, LL-37 and colistin also activate the expression of *pmrAB* (McPhee *et al*., 2003).

#### **3.3.1. Structure of the TCS PmrAB**

The HK PmrB from *P. aeruginosa* is a protein of 477 amino acids anchored in the IM by two TM domains. The periplasmic domain of PmrB is able to sense  $Mg^{2+}$ . However,



#### **Figure 21: Schematic representation of functional domains of the PmrB sensor protein from** *P. aeruginosa***.**

Amino acid variations found in both strains PA14 and LESB58, or in strain PA14 only, are indicated (in orange and green, respectively) and are considered as polymorphism. TM1: transmembrane domain 1 (amino acids 15-37, in orange), TM2: transmembrane domain 2 (161-183, in blue), HAMP: linker domain (186-238, in purple), HisKA: dimerization and phosphoacceptor domain (239-304, in green), HATPase: Histidine kinase-like ATPases domain (348-459, in red). The putative active site histidine 249  $(H<sub>249</sub>)$  is indicated.



**Figure 22: Pathways for spermidine biosynthesis in** *P. aeruginosa***.**

it was shown that peptide-induced activation of the *pmrAB* operon was only partially dependent of PmrAB (McPhee *et al*., 2003) and resulted from ParRS activation (Fernández *et al*., 2010). Prediction structure analysis using the SMART protein database (http://smart.embl-heidelberg.de/) identified three domains, an HAMP domain (from amino acid residues 186 to 238), a dimerization and phosphoacceptor domain HisKA (239-304) and an HATPase c domain (348-459) (Figure 21). On the other hand, RR PmrA presents a N-terminal receiver domain (REC) (1-112) connected to a transcriptional regulatory protein, C-terminal (Trans\_reg\_C) domain (145-216) by a linker of 32 amino acids.

#### **3.3.2. The regulon of PmrAB**

Transcriptomic analysis of strain PAO1 and its transposon mutant *pmrA::xylE* grown with low  $Mg^{2+}$  concentration (0.02 mM) highlighted dysregulation of expression of 36 genes, of which 25 were at least 2-fold up-regulated (McPhee *et al*., 2006). In these conditions and in addition to operon *pmrAB*, protein PmrA activates the expression of the *arn* operon, causing an increased resistance to antimicrobial peptides. Moreover, it upregulates gene PA4773 and the PA4774-PA4775 operon located just upstream of *pmrAB*. PA4773 and PA4774 are considered as SpeD (PA0654) and SpeE (PA1687) homologs, respectively and they were proposed to determine an inducible pathway of spermidine biosynthesis (Johnson *et al*., 2012) (Figure 22). Spermidine production would contribute to the modification of the bacterial surface and thereby would have a protective role against aminoglycoside antibiotics, antimicrobial peptides and oxidative stress (Johnson *et al*., 2012). Predictive analysis of subcellular location using PSORT program (https://www.psort.org) indicated that the hypothetical protein of unknown function PA4775 harbors a signal peptide and a single predicted TM domain (Johnson *et al*., 2012). Based on a transcript length analysis, PA4775 appeared to be cotranscribed with PA4774 but not with PA4773 or *pmrAB* (Johnson *et al*., 2012). These five genes are activated when the bacteria are mixed with extracellular DNA, which chelates cations (Mulcahy *et al*., 2008) and acidifies biofilms (Wilton *et al*., 2016). Additional loci encoding transport systems, such as gene *mgtE*, operons PA4822-PA4826 (involved in  $Mg^{2+}$  uptake) and *feoAB*-PA4357 (ferrous iron uptake) were also up-regulated, as well as genes encoding various regulators (PA2359, *cueR*, PA4781 and *dnr*) (McPhee *et al*., 2006). Only 11 genes were down-regulated, including

Reference strains <sup>a</sup>	PmrB substitutions <sup>b</sup>	PmrA substitutions <sup>b</sup>	<b>References</b>
<i>in vitro</i> mutants			
<b>PAK</b>	$L_{243}Q A_{248}V$		(Moskowitz et al., 2004)
PAO1	$A_{247}T M_{292}T Y_{345}H^*$		(Owusu-Anim and Kwon, 2012)
PAO1 <sup>c</sup>	$L_{167}P Y_{345}H*$		(Lee and Ko, $2014$ )
PAO1	$V_9A$ G <sub>52</sub> S L <sub>167</sub> P P <sub>175</sub> L $W_{182}R V_{212}M A_{248}T^* Q_{263}R$		(Jochumsen et al., 2016)
PA77	$V_9A L_{17}Q N_{41}I L_{90}Q P_{169}X$ $P_{216}Q P_{254}L S_{257}N H_{261}Y$ $M_{292}I E_{320}K$		(Dößelmann et al., 2017)
<b>PA83</b>	$S_8P$ V <sub>9</sub> A $F_{51}L$ $L_{87}P$ $L_{96}R$ $G_{123}S$ $L_{167}P$ $L_{171}P$ $A_{248}T$ $R_{259}H E_{320}K V_{361}M$	$L_{11}P L_{11}Q G_{15}V$ $R_{159}L N_{172}D$	(Dößelmann et al., 2017)
PAO1	$\Delta Nt_{131-133}$ $A_{247}T$ $S_{257}N$		(López-Causapé et al., 2018)
clinical isolates			
non- CF strains			
PAO1	$M_{292}T$		(Abraham and Kwon, 2009)
PAO1	$\Delta D_{45}$ Y <sub>345</sub> H <sup>*</sup>	$L_{71}R^*$	(Schurek et al., 2009)
PAO1	$A_{247}T Y_{345}H^*$		(Barrow and Kwon, 2009)
PAO1	$D_{47}N$ V <sub>28</sub> A $L_{162}P$ Y <sub>345</sub> H <sup>*</sup>		(Sautrey <i>et al.</i> , 2014)
PAO1	$V_{15}I M_{48}L A_{67}T G_{68}D D_{70}N$ $H_{340}R$ T <sub>343</sub> A Y <sub>345</sub> H <sup>*</sup>	$L_{71}R^*$ $L_{157}Q$	(Lee and Ko, $2014$ )
	$V_{15}I A_{67}T L_{167}P$		(Lee <i>et al.</i> , 2016)
<b>PA14</b>	$T_4A$ $L_{323}H$	$L_{71}R*$	(Schniederjans et al., 2017)
<b>CF</b> strains			
<b>PAK</b>	$A_{211}V^* A_{248}T^*$		(Miller <i>et al.</i> , 2011)
<b>PAK</b>	$L_{14}P \Delta D_{45} A_{54}V R_{57}H$ $R_{79}H^*$ $A_{95}T^*$ $R_{135}Q^*$ $G_{188}D$ $A_{248}T^*$ T <sub>253</sub> M* S <sub>257</sub> N $R_{259}H^*$ M <sub>292</sub> I P <sub>456</sub> S*	$R_{71}L^*$	(Moskowitz et al., 2012)
PAO1	$L_{31}P F_{124}L V_{185}I E_{213}D$ $G_{221}D R_{287}Q$		(López-Causapé et al., 2017)

**Table 4: List of PmrAB substitutions identified** *in vitro* **and in clinical strains of**  *P. aeruginosa***.** 

<sup>a</sup> reference strains used for sequencing alignments and for constructing *in vitro* mutants.<br><sup>b</sup> substitutions confirmed to induce polymyxin resistance are indicated in bold.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup>in vitro mutants were selected from clinical strains (P5 and P155) and compared to PAO1 genome. \*: polymorphism.

the operon of unknown function PA3515-PA3518, the copper-resistance associated operon *pcoAB*, the PA2274 gene encoding a putative flavin-dependent monooxygenase and the efflux pump operon *mexGHI-opmD* (McPhee *et al*., 2006).

#### **3.3.3. Constitutive activation of PmrAB**

Soon after the reintroduction of polymyxins in therapy, emergence of non-susceptible strains of *P. aeruginosa* was rapidly observed. Indeed, a citywide surveillance in Brooklyn revealed that 5% of *P. aeruginosa* isolates were resistant to these antibiotics in 2003 but zero in 2001 (Landman *et al*., 2005). Thus, the understanding of molecular mechanisms leading to resistance to this last resort antibiotics is important to design novel strategies of treatment.

Moskowitz *et al*. selected *in vitro* spontaneous polymyxin B-resistant mutants using strain PAK (Moskowitz *et al*., 2004). Sequencing of the *pmrB* gene in two of them revealed two variations  $(L_{243}Q \text{ and } A_{248}V)$  (Table 4), believed to impair PmrB phosphatase activity and therefore to result in constitutive activation of the RR PmrA. Moreover, analysis of the lipid A from these mutants showed that it contained one or two additional L-Ara-4N molecules compared to the LPS of parental strain PAK (Moskowitz *et al*., 2004). These data highlighted for the first time the fact that substitutions in PmrB can confer an acquired resistance to polymyxins in *P. aeruginosa*. Five years later, three groups described PmrAB alterations in polymyxin resistant isolates. In the first study, a variant in PmrB  $(M_{292}T)$  was identified in a resistant clinical isolate exhibiting polymyxin B resistance levels 4-fold higher than that of PAO1 (8  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> versus 0.5  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>) (Abraham and Kwon, 2009). The impact of this substitution was confirmed by measuring polymyxin MIC in a *pmrAB*-knockout mutant complemented with the mutated *pmrAB* allele. A second group identified three mutations in operon *pmrAB* causing two alterations in the PmrB sequence ( $\Delta D_{45}$  and Y<sub>345</sub>H) and one in that of PmrA ( $L_{71}R$ ). As the Y<sub>345</sub>H and  $L_{71}R$  variants were also found in susceptible strain LESB58 and/or wild-type strain PA14, these mutations do not participate in polymyxin resistance. Contribution of the remaining PmrB mutation ∆D<sup>45</sup> remains to be confirmed (Schurek *et al*., 2009). The last study characterized five clonally unrelated strains isolated in a medical center of Brooklyn, that were resistant to polymyxin B (MICs = 8  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>). In one of them, two substitutions (A<sub>247</sub>T and Y<sub>345</sub>H) were present in PmrB. Plasmid-mediated complementation of a *pmrAB*-null mutant of PAO1 with the mutated allele, confirmed the contribution of  $A_{247}T$  in polymyxin B resistance (Barrow and Kwon, 2009). Interestingly, these variations  $A_{247}T$  and  $M_{292}T$ trigger higher levels of resistance to polymyxin with concomitant RR PhoQ loss-offunction mutations (Owusu-Anim and Kwon, 2012).

Additional mutations were identified in clinical strains from South Korea, resistant to colistin. However, their contribution to the phenotype was not confirmed, in particular the variant  $L_{157}Q$  in PmrA (Lee and Ko, 2014).

In the CF context, molecular characterization of clinical strains isolated from patients treated with colistin, and exhibiting MICs higher than 512  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>, detected two new PmrB alleles  $(A_{211}V$  and  $A_{248}T)$ . Nevertheless, expression of these alleles in strain PAK failed to increase bacterial resistance to colistin, and were thus considered as polymorphism (Miller *et al*., 2011). Later on, however, other PmrB mutations were shown to promote polymyxin resistance in CF strains from the United Kingdom or Denmark (Moskowitz *et al*., 2012). Interestingly, variants of PmrB harboring two mutations in the protein provided higher resistance levels than single mutation variants. Six other PmrB mutations  $(L_{31}P, F_{124}L, V_{185}I, E_{213}D, G_{221}D$  and  $R_{287}Q$ ) were identified in a study investigating the genetic evolution of a widespread CF clone (CC274) in Australia and in Spain (López-Causapé *et al*., 2017). These results illustrated the contribution of PmrAB to *P. aeruginosa* CF lung adaptation.

*In vitro* studies aiming to decipher the evolution of colistin resistance in *P. aeruginosa*, showed that it is a complex and multistep process. Indeed, in the PAO1 genetic background, mutations in at least five independent loci, including *pmrB*, are required for this evolution. Moreover, *pmrB* mutations potentiate evolution of high-level colistin resistance (Jochumsen *et al*., 2016). Additionally, Dößelmann *et al*. showed that clinical isolates (PA77 and PA83) cultured in a device adjusting colistin concentration continuously (morbidostat), also harbored mutations in PmrB (Dößelmann *et al*., 2017). Thus, PmrAB seems to be essential for *P. aeruginosa* to reach high-levels of colistin resistance and *de facto* could be a good cellular target for drug development.

Resistance to polymyxins could not be the only advantage provided by alterations in

PmrAB. López-Causapé *et al*. suggested that PmrB mutations might participate in aminoglycoside resistance (López-Causapé *et al*., 2018). However, comparison of MICs of tobramycin for PA14 mutants harboring variation T4A in PmrB, alone, or combined with L<sub>323</sub>H, showed no difference in one case and a 2-fold increase in the other one, respectively (Schniederjans *et al*., 2017). The authors concluded that the observed mutations in PmrAB did not influence tobramycin susceptibility.

Thus, despite the well established contribution of TCS PmrAB to polymyxin resistance, its role in aminoglycoside resistance and adaptation of *P. aeruginosa in vivo* remains to be assessed.



(Finking and Marahiel, 2004)

#### **Figure 23: Nonribosomal peptides representing the diversity of monomers which can be incorporated by nonribosomal peptide synthetases.**

Specific molecular features such as nonproteinogenic amino acids (A), fatty acids (B), carboxy acids (C), modified amino acids and heterocyclic rings (E) are surrounded in blue.

## **4. Nonribosomal peptides**

Nonribosomal peptides (NRPs) are natural products synthesized independently of the ribosomal machinery, by large dedicated multimodular biocatalysts called NRP synthetases (NRPSs) (Gulick, 2017). The structures of NRPs are diverse and they have a broad spectrum of activity (Schwarzer *et al*., 2003). They are mainly produced by bacterial and fungal species and were shown to take part in a diversity of cellular processes as growth, nutrient acquisition, communication and virulence (Gulick, 2017). Many of the NRPs include drugs possessing anti-microbial activity (vancomycin, polymyxin, daptomycin and thienamycin).

## **4.1. NRPs biosynthesis**

The modular organization of NRPSs drives the synthesis of the polypeptide. Each module contains catalytic domains responsible for the incorporation of an amino acid into the neopeptide. Additional proteins can be associated with NRPSs to participate in the synthesis of building blocks, peptide modification and export. The genes coding for NRPSs are often found in the same biosynthetic cluster. NRPs biosynthesis usually follows three phases: (i) building block assembly, (ii) NRPS-mediated peptide assembly and (iii) post-NRPS modifications and/or decoration (Süssmuth and Mainz, 2017).

### **4.1.1. The building block assembly**

NRPs are synthesized by the consecutive condensation of building blocks by NRPSs. In addition to the twenty amino acids, NRPS can incorporate nonproteinogenic amino acids like heterocyclic amino acids, but also fatty acids, carboxy acids or  $\alpha$ -hydroxy acids (Strieker *et al*., 2010) (Figure 23). Building blocks distinct from proteinogenic amino acids can be synthesized by specific enzymes encoded by genes either in operon with the NRPS gene or within the same genetic cluster. This characteristic participates in the high diversity of structures observed in NRPs and probably to their diverse bioactivity.



#### **Figure 24: NRP synthesis pathway.**

A: adenylation, PCP: peptidyl carrier protein, TE: thioesterase, ATP: adenosine triphosphate, aa: aminoacyl, PPi: pyrophosphate.





#### **Figure 25: Nonribosomal code.**

Conserved Asp (D) and Lys (K) residues are highlighted in red, and residues which participate in substrate binding are in capital letters. A domain: adenylation domain.

(Süssmuth and Mainz, 2017)

#### **4.1.2. The assembly of the polypeptide by NRPS**

NRPS performs the activation and the assembly of a single amino acid to a growing peptide chain through the succession of several modules. In the modular organization of NRPSs, each module can be classified as an initiation, elongation (n) or termination (n+1) module (Finking and Marahiel, 2004) (Figure 24).

The NRP assembly begins with the selection and activation at the adenylation (A) domain of the first building block, by the initiation module. The A domain belongs to the Acyl-CoA synthetases, NRPS adenylation domains, and Luciferase enzymes (ANL) superfamily of adenylate forming enzymes (Süssmuth and Mainz, 2017). Thus, the amino acid is activated as aminoacyl-adenosine monophosphate (aminoacyl-AMP) by ATP (Finking and Marahiel, 2004) (Figure 24). The positioning of the amino acid is located in a consensus motif of ten residues of the A domain (Schwarzer *et al*., 2003). Among them, a highly conserved Asp (D1) residue stabilizes the amino group while a Lys (K10) residue stabilizes the carboxylate moiety (Süssmuth and Mainz, 2017). This strictly conserved Lys residue is required for adenylation while the Asp residue can vary or be repositioned along the binding pocket (Süssmuth and Mainz, 2017).

Analysis of crystal structures combined with amino acid sequence of A domains determined that up to 8 residues are involved in side chain recognition which led to the development of a nonribosomal code. This latter, in association with bioinformatics algorithms can predict the substrate of the A domain and the composition of NRP (Schwarzer *et al*., 2003) (Figure 25). Generally, the A domain is a part of the NRPSs but can be part of an independent enzyme (Schwarzer *et al*., 2003). The aminoacyl-AMP is transferred to the peptidyl carrier protein (PCP) also named thiolation (T) domain which carries a 4'-phosphopantetheine (4'-PP) prosthetic group at a highly conserved Ser residue (Schwarzer *et al*., 2003) (Figure 24).

The PCP domain with its 4'-PP extension corresponds to a flexible arm that covalently sequesters and transfers the aminoacyl/peptidyl thioester to the catalytic centers (Süssmuth and Mainz, 2017). The second substrate is activated at the A domain of the module next to the initiation module, named the elongation module. In addition to the initiation module, it contains a condensation (C) domain. This domain creates a peptide bound between the building blocks from the T domains of the initiation module and

#### A. Core domains



#### **Figure 26: Examples of reactions catalyzed by NRPS domains.**

A: adenylation, C: condensation, PCP: peptidyl carrier protein, Te: thioesterase, E: epimerization, Cy: hetero-cyclization, N-Mt: *N*-methylation.



#### **Figure 27: Pie chart repartition of the 1,190 NRPs listed in the Norine database according to their reported biological activities and therapeutic applications.**

The total number of peptides (1,487) is higher than 1,190 due to dual activities of some peptides (https://bioinfo.lifl.fr/norine/subMod.jsp). the nascent peptidyl intermediate generated by the elongation module. Despite exceptions, the C domain is present in all elongation modules of NRPSs and is characterized by its substrate specificity (Schwarzer *et al*., 2003). The catalytic domain is located at a conserved His residue. Interestingly, the C domain acts also as a proofreading backup to guarantee the synthesis of the correct polypeptide (Süssmuth and Mainz, 2017). NRP synthesis carries on with the incorporation of additional substrates through additional elongation modules (modules n). Elongation modules may harbor extra domains, called tailoring domains that modify the peptide upon synthesis as the epimerization  $(E)$ , hetero-cyclization  $(Cy)$ , N-methylation  $(N-Mt)$  domains (Figure 26B).

Once the NRP is complete, the PCP domain of the last module, called the termination module, transfers the NRP to the thioesterase (TE) domain which releases the NRP from the NRPS (Figure 24) (Schwarzer *et al*., 2003). Like α/β-hydrolases, the peptide is released either by hydrolysis (water as a nucleophile) or aminolysis (amine as a nucleophile) (Süssmuth and Mainz, 2017). Frequently, TE domains catalyze the formation of a cycle such as a lactone or lactam ring. TE domains can also catalyze amide bonds, branched-cyclic formation, epimerization and even oligomerization of peptide units (Finking and Marahiel, 2004). After the peptide is released, post-synthesis modifications by additional enzymes can occur.

#### **4.1.3. The modifications and/or decoration**

Peptides released from NRPSs can be modified by tailoring enzymes distinct from NRPS. These enzymes that act in *trans* can be glycosyl transferases, halogenases and hydroxylases (Schwarzer *et al*., 2003). This final step of NRP biosynthesis contributes to the elaboration of a variety of chemical structures and biological activities (Süssmuth and Mainz, 2017).

#### **4.2. Biological activities of NRPs**

NRPs represent an important source of therapeutic compounds exhibiting a wide range of biological activities (Figure 27). They are particularly interesting for their pharmacological behavior and stability *in vivo* (Kang and Suga, 2008). Unlike



**Figure 28: NRPs synthesized by** *P. aeruginosa.*

*P. aeruginosa* may produce type I pyoverdine (A), pyochelin (B), AMB (C) and pyoluteorin (D). The conserved dihydroquinoline-type chromophore of pyoverdines is also represented (E).



#### **Figure 29: Genetic cluster responsible of type I pyoverdine biosynthesis and export in** *P. aeruginosa* **strain PAO1.**

The orientation of open reading frames is indicated, as well as the PA numbers and gene names.

ribosomal peptides, NRPs are more stable to proteases, notably because of their composition that includes nonproteinogenic amino acids (Kang and Suga, 2008). The function of NRPs for producing organisms is not well established but some of them would participate in cell-to-cell communication, signal transduction or virulence (Süssmuth and Mainz, 2017). Production of NRPs siderophores such as enterobactin, vibriobactin, bacillibactin and pyoverdine enables microorganisms to grow under ironlimiting conditions (Schwarzer *et al*., 2003). Some NRP virulence factors such as the *Pseudomonads* pore-forming toxins syringomycin, syringostatin and syringopeptin participate in plant infections (Süssmuth and Mainz, 2017).

In medicine, several NRPs have been used for their antimicrobial activities against Gram-positive (daptomycin, vancomycin and novobiocin) and Gram-negative bacteria (polymyxins, thienamycin). Some have been employed as cytostatic agents (bleomycin A2 and epothilone), immunosuppressive drugs (cyclosporine A), as well as in obstetrics (ergometrine) and for pain treatment (ergotamine) (Strieker *et al*., 2010; Süssmuth and Mainz, 2017). Identification of new NRPs may potentially lead to interesting therapeutic alternatives.

### **4.3. NRPs in** *P. aeruginosa*

Depending on their genetic background, strains of *P. aeruginosa* may possess up to eight NRPS clusters. In the genome of *P. aeruginosa* PAO1, six of such clusters have been identified of which only three were characterized. Two additional NRPS clusters are present in strains LESB58 and PA7 (Gulick, 2017). These large multifunctional enzymes are able to produce several peptides, including the well-known pyoverdine, pyochelin, L-2-amino-4-methoxy-trans-3-butenoic acid (AMB) and pyoluteorin (Figure 28). The function of four NRPS clusters remains to be investigated.

#### **4.3.1. Pyoverdines**

At least 60 different pyoverdines are produced by fluorescent *Pseudomonads* (Schalk and Guillon, 2013). They share similar characteristics: (i) a conserved dihydroquinoline-type chromophore (Figure 28E), (ii) a variable peptide bound to the carboxylic group of the chromophore and (iii) a dicarboxylic acid, an amide or an  $\alpha$ ketoglutaric acid linked to the NH2 group of the chromophore (Hannauer *et al*., 2012).



#### **Figure 30: Schematic representation of pyoverdine synthesis, secretion and uptake in** *P. aeruginosa***.**

PVDI: pyoverdine I, Rec: recycled, FA: fatty acid, OM: outer membrane, IM: inner membrane.

Under iron-limiting conditions, pyoverdine molecules are secreted outside the cell to chelate ferric iron (Lamont *et al*., 2006). The siderophore-iron complex is then transported to the periplasm by the TM receptor protein FpvA (Dorrestein *et al*., 2003).

*P. aeruginosa* synthetizes three types of pyoverdine (PVDI, PVDII, and PVDIII), which differ from each other by their peptide moieties (Visca *et al*., 2007). PVDI biosynthesis in strain PAO1 requires four NRPS (PvdL, PvdI, PvdJ and PvdD) and the products of nine additional genes (*pvdH, pvdA, pvdF, pvdQ, pvdP, pvdM, pvdN, pvdO and* PA2412) located in the same genomic region (Figure 29) (Gulick, 2017). PVDI is made from two substrates, L-aspartate β-semialdehyde (L-ASA) and L-ornithine (L-Orn), which are modified by enzymes PvdH, PvdA and PvdF (Figure 30). PvdH converts L-ASA to L-2,4-diaminobutyrate (L-Dab) (Vandenende *et al.*, 2004). L-ornithine- $N^5$ -oxygenase PvdA interconverts L-Orn and L-N<sup>5</sup>-hydroxyornithine (L-OHOrn) (Ge and Seah, 2006; Meneely *et al*., 2009).

L-OHOrn is then formylated by PvdF to produce L-N<sup>5</sup>-formyl-N<sup>5</sup>-hydroxyornithine (LfOHOrn) (McMorran *et al*., 2001). These nonproteinogenic amino acids (L-Dab and LfOHOrn) are then incorporated by the NRPS enzymes (PvdL, PvdI and PvdJ) which produce together with PvdD, the immature pyoverdine peptide. Protein PA2412 also participates in pyoverdine synthesis as an MbtH-like protein, to enhance the adenylation activity (Drake *et al*., 2007; Zhang *et al*., 2010).

The cytoplasmic PVDI precursor harbors a myristate or myristoleate chain on the first residue hanging it into the IM (Hannauer *et al*., 2012). This residue is removed by PvdQ in the periplasm after its transfer through PvdE, an export ABC transporter known to be required for PVDI production and secretion (Yeterian *et al*., 2010). Ferribactin is then hydroxylated by a copper-dependent tyrosinase, PvdP (Nadal-Jimenez *et al*., 2014) in dihydropyoverdine, an intermediate which differs from pyoverdine by one degree of unsaturation within the future chromophore moiety. Finally, N-terminal glutamic acid is converted into the succinamide moiety by PvdN (Ringel *et al*., 2016). Additional periplasmic enzymes PvdO and PvdM, with unknown functions, were shown to participate in pyoverdine synthesis or secretion (Ochsner *et al*., 2002). Newly synthesized PVDI is secreted *via* the ATP-dependent efflux pump PvdRT-OpmQ (Hannauer *et al*., 2010).



**Figure 31: Genetic cluster for synthesis of pyochelin in** *P. aeruginosa* **strain PAO1.** 

The orientation of open reading frames is indicated, as well as the PA numbers and gene names.



#### **Figure 32: Schematic representation of pyochelin synthesis, secretion and uptake in** *P. aeruginosa***.**

Rec: recycled, ?: unknown transporter, OM: outer membrane, IM: inner membrane.

#### **4.3.2. Pyochelin**

*P. aeruginosa* produces a second NRP siderophore named pyochelin (Gulick, 2017). Pyochelin is however produced at lower levels than pyoverdine (Gulick, 2017). The affinity of pyochelin for  $Fe^{3+}$  (5.10<sup>5</sup> M<sup>-1</sup>) (Braud *et al.*, 2009) is lower than that of pyoverdine (10<sup>32</sup> M-1) (Gasser *et al*., 2015). In *P. aeruginosa* strain PAO1, pyochelin synthesis requires seven cytoplasmic enzymes, including three NRPSs, namely PchD, PchE, and PchF (Reimmann *et al*., 1998).

The substrate of the first module NRPS (PchD) is a nonproteinogenic building block. It comes from the conversion of chorismate by PchA and PchB to form salicylate (Figure 32). PchD activates salicylate incorporation by the N-terminal carrier protein domain of PchE. An L-Cys residue is incorporated into the nascent peptide by the elongation domain of PchE which further: (i) cyclizes the L-Cys to a thiazoline and, (ii) alters the stereochemistry with an epimerase tailoring domain (Patel *et al*., 2003). A second L-Cys residue is integrated by PchF which subsequently cycles it into a thiazoline ring. The proof-reading thioesterase PchC is in charge of the release of mischarged molecules from the PCP domains of PchE and PchF (Reimmann *et al*., 2004). The tailoring protein PchG proceeds to a NADPH-dependent reduction of the thiazolinyl group to a thiazolidinyl group (Reimmann *et al*., 2001). Thiazolidine is methylated by the N-methyltransferase domain of PchF (S-adenosylmethionine (SAM) dependent reaction) (Patel and Walsh, 2001). Finally, PchF releases pyochelin through its TE-domain (Ronnebaum and Lamb, 2018). In contrast to pyoverdine, the transport system responsible for pyochelin secretion remains unknown but ferripyochelin is then transported across the OM by the TonB-dependent transporter FptA and across the IM by the proton-motive dependent permease FptX (Schalk and Cunrath, 2016).



#### **Figure 33: Genetic cluster for the biosynthesis of L-2-amino-4-methoxy-trans-3-butenoic acid in** *P. aeruginosa* **strain PAO1.**

The orientation of open reading frames is indicated, as well as the PA numbers and gene names.



#### **Figure 34: Schematic representation of L-2-amino-4-methoxytrans-3-butenoic acid synthesis and export in** *P. aeruginosa***.**

AMB: L-2-Amino-4-methoxy-trans-3-butenoic acid, ?: unknown transporter, OM: outer membrane, IM: inner membrane.

#### **4.3.3. L-2-Amino-4-methoxy-trans-3-butenoic acid (AMB)**

AMB is a nonproteinogenic amino acid produced by *P. aeruginosa via* another NRPS pathway. This toxic antimetabolite was isolated for its capacity to inhibit the growth of *Bacillus subtilis* (Scannell *et al*., 1972) and *E. coli* (Sahm *et al*., 1973). AMB is active against bacteria and eukaryotic cells probably through the inhibition of pyridoxal phosphate (PLP)-dependent enzymes, an activity shared with other members of the γsubstituted vinylglycine family (Gulick, 2017). The genetic cluster responsible for its biosynthesis was identified by Lee *et al*. and named *ambABCDE* (Lee *et al*., 2010) (Figure 33). The genes *ambB* and *ambE* code respectively for a mono- and di-modular NRPSs while *ambC* and *ambD* encode proteins sharing sequence homologies with Fe(II)/α-ketoglutarate-dependent oxygenases (Gulick, 2017). Rojas Murcia *et al*. proposed a model for AMB biosynthesis involving an Ala-AMB-Ala tripeptide (Rojas Murcia *et al*., 2015). On the other hand, Patteson *et al*. recently suggested that a dipeptide, Ala-AMB, could be the precursor of AMB (Patteson *et al*., 2018) (Figure 34). This toxin is supposed to be exported by the LysE-type TM transporter encoded by *ambA*. However, whether AmbA exports AMB or the dipeptide form outside the cell is unknown.

The last model envisaged for AMB synthesis starts with the activation of an L-Ala and an L-Glu by AmbB and AmbE, respectively (Patteson *et al*., 2018). Methylation by the O-methyltransferase domain of AmbE takes place before the condensation with Ala by the C domain of AmbB. Then, Glu is subjected to two successive hydroxylations by AmbC and AmbD. The cryptic  $C_3$  hydroxy of the resulting dipeptide is possibly removed by the non-canonical C domain of AmbE. Additional decarboxylation and isomerization generate a methoxy enol ether, by a still unknown route. The Ala-AMB peptide is believed to be released by the TE domain of AmbE before an uncharacterized source of peptidase activity cleaves AMB (Patteson *et al*., 2018).



#### **Figure 35: Genetic cluster for synthesis and export of pyoluteorin in**  *P. aeruginosa* **strain M18.**

The orientation of open reading frames is indicated, as well as gene names.



#### **Figure 36: Schematic representation of pyoluteorin synthesis and export in** *P. aeruginosa***.**

OM: outer membrane, IM: inner membrane.

#### **4.3.4. Pyoluteorin**

Pyoluteorin was isolated for the first time from *P. aeruginosa* strains T-359 and IFO-3455 in 1958 by Takeda (Takeda, 1958). This antibiotic harbors a resorcinol moiety fused to a dihalogenated pyrrole derived from proline (Figure 28D). However, this inhibitor of fungi and oomycetes is not produced by all *P. aeruginosa* strains (Gulick, 2017). Reference strains PAO1 and PA14 are not producers of pyoluteorin due to the absence of the synthesis gene cluster. However, this latter cluster is present in Liverpool epidemic strains LES (Winstanley *et al*., 2009). This cluster belongs to a genomic island (GI), named LESGI-2, identified in the LES400, LES431 and LESB58 strains. Of note, the hypervirulent CF isolate LESB58 does not produce pyoluteorin because of a frameshifting mutation in gene *pltB* (Winstanley e*t al*., 2009). Pyoluteorin genes were identified in CF strains isolated at early and late stages of lung colonization (clonal pair PACS171b/PACS88) (Hayden *et al*., 2008), as well as in environmental strains (PaE2 and BE171) collected from plants and soil samples, respectively (Chugani *et al*., 2012).

The pyoluteorin biosynthesis locus was initially identified in another *Pseudomonas* species, *P. fluorescens* Pf-5 (Nowak-Thompson *et al*., 1999). It is composed of 10 genes, 8 of them being transcribed from a single operon, *pltLABCDEFG* (Figure 35). This operon is a hybrid NRPS/polyketide synthase (PKS) cluster (Gulick, 2017). It is regulated by the product of divergently transcribed gene *pltR* (Nowak-Thompson *et al*., 1999). Pyoluteorin synthesis begins with activation of L-Pro residue by the propyl-AMP ligase PltF, which transfers this amino acid as a thioester to PltL (Thomas *et al*., 2002) (Figure 36). L-Pro is successively transformed by PltE (Thomas *et al*., 2002) and PltA into dichloro-pyrrolyl (Dorrestein *et al*., 2005). PltB and PltC are believed to participate in formation of the pyoluteorin resorcinol moiety (Nowak-Thompson *et al*., 1997), and thioesterase PltG to the release of the antibiotic (Nowak-Thompson *et al*., 1999). The role of the remaining two proteins PltD and PltM remains unclear (Thomas *et al*., 2002). Putative ABC transporters PltHIJKNO in *P. aeruginosa* (Huang *et al*., 2006) and PltIJKNOP in *P. fluorescens* (Kidarsa *et al*., 2011) were shown to participate in pyoluteorin secretion. The genetic loci encoding these transporters are situated downstream from the biosynthesis genetic clusters, with in between, the regulatory gene *pltZ.*



**Figure 37: Genetic clusters of uncharacterized NRPS in** *P. aeruginosa***.**

The orientation of open reading frames is indicated, as well as the PA numbers.

#### **4.3.5. Uncharacterized NRPS clusters**

*P. aeruginosa* produces uncharacterized metabolites derived from four additional NRPS clusters. One is specific to clinical strain PA7 and the others are present in the majority of *P. aeruginosa* strains (Gulick, 2017). The identification of the compounds, their biosynthesis pathway and the characterization of their functions might increase our understanding of *P. aeruginosa* adaptability.

#### **4.3.5.1. PA7-cluster**

The NRPS cluster specifically identified in strain PA7 is encoded by a five-gene locus predicted to form two operons. The first one, composed of genes PSPA7\_PA2108 and PSPA7 PA2109, codes for a hypothetical protein and a three domain NRPS, respectively. The second operon constituted of genes PSPA7\_PA2110, PSPA7\_PA2111 and PSPA7\_PA2112 codes for an amine oxygenase and two hypothetical proteins, respectively (Figure 37). Moreover, Gulick *et al*. mentioned the presence of coding sequences in a close genetic environment that might participate in the synthesis of peptides derived from this NRPS. These genes encode an isopropylmalate synthase (LeuA1), an acyl-CoA dehydrogenase (PSPA7\_PA2119), a protein with an adenylation domain (PSPA7\_PA2121) and one with a thioesterase domain (PSPA7\_PA2122) (Gulick, 2017). Both the natural products and the synthesis pathway remain to be characterized.

#### **4.3.5.2. PA1221, PA3327 and PA4078 clusters**

In *P. aeruginosa*, the compounds synthesized by the products of NRPS genes PA1221, PA3327 and PA4078 are unknown. Linear arrangement of these genes is represented by Figure 37. As demonstrated by transcriptomic analysis, some of these genes are positively regulated by *quorum* sensing (Schuster *et al*., 2003). Wagner *et al*. confirmed this induction by transcriptomic analysis of a *lasI*/*rhlI* knockout double mutant from strain PAO1, grown or not in the presence of both 3OC<sub>12</sub>-HSL and C<sub>4</sub>-HSL (Wagner *et al*., 2003). Later on, inactivation of the TCS ParRS, was found to be associated with an increased expression of the two clusters PA1221 and PA3327 (Wang *et al*., 2013). PA1221 has an adenylating activity on valine; its crystal structure was resolved (Mitchell *et al*., 2012).

A putative *las*-*rhl* box was identified upstream of both genes PA1221 and PA3327. As a

matter of fact, an electrophoretic mobility shift assay confirmed that the *quorum* sensing transcription factor LasR binds to the PA3326-PA3327 intergenic region (Gilbert *et al*., 2009). Moreover, it appeared that proteins encoded by the PA3327-cluster (PA3327, PA3328 and PA3330) were quantitatively decreased upon conditions of low intracellular concentrations of c-di-GMP, a second messenger known to stimulate a sessile lifestyle and to increase biofilm formation (Chua *et al*., 2013). Transcriptome analysis of clinical isolate LES431 showed higher transcript levels of genes PA3326 to PA3335, in comparison with LES400 or PAO1 (Salunkhe *et al*., 2005). The differential expression levels between the two LES strains would be due to a 7-bp repetition that introduce a frameshift in the open reading frame of *lasR* gene in LES400 (Salunkhe *et al*., 2005). An additional transcriptomic analysis was performed to understand the molecular mechanisms by which *P. aeruginosa* colonizes the gut. For that purpose, the response of strain PAO1 in a nutrient-poor medium supplemented with the specific kopioid receptor agonist U-50,488 was evaluated (to mimic the context of pathogenesis in the gut and during stress), that showed a transcriptional activation of the two clusters PA3327 and PA1221 (Zaborin *et al*., 2012). Interestingly, the increase in pyocyanin and pyoverdin production, as well as mortality in *Caenorhabditis elegans* induced by U-50,488 was attenuated by addition of phosphate or by inactivation of virulence regulator PqsE (Hazan *et al*., 2010).

Finally, cluster PA3327 was also mentioned in a study investigating the role of virulence genes in the pathogenesis of *P. aeruginosa* in different host models. Indeed, transposon-mediated inactivation of gene PA3327 led to attenuation of swarming motility, pyocyanin and protease production (Dubern *et al*., 2015). Furthermore, the PA3327 mutant showed a decreased pathogenicity in a *C. elegans* model while no alteration was observed in *Drosophila melanogaster* (Dubern *et al*., 2015). Regarding the PA3326 Clp peptidase encoded by upstream gene PA3326, it is required for microcolony formation at the initial phase of biofilm formation (Hall *et al*., 2017).

# **III. Results**

# **Chapter 1. Mutations in** *fusA1* **confer aminoglycoside resistance in** *P. aeruginosa*



#### **Figure 38: Antibiograms of PAO1 and PAOR13 derivative mutant.**

CTX: cefotaxime, TZP: piperacillin-tazobactam, PIP: piperacillin, FEP: cefepime, MEM: meropenem, CAZ: ceftazidime, TIM: ticarcillinclavulanic acid, TIC: ticarcillin, ATM: aztreonam, TOB: tobramycin, GEN: gentamicin, IPM: imipenem, AMK: amikacin, CIP: ciprofloxacin, CST: colistin, STR: streptomycin.

## **1. Context**

Aminoglycosides are widely used to fight Gram-negative bacteria notably *P. aeruginosa* (Smith *et al*., 2017). Production of aminoglycoside modifying enzymes and constitutive overproduction of RND efflux pump MexXY(OprM) represent major causes of resistance to these agents amongst clinical strains, including those isolated from CF patients (Smith *et al*., 2017). However, these mechanisms do not explain the high levels of resistance observed in some clinical strains, suggesting that additional mechanisms might exist (Guénard *et al*., 2014). In this context, several mutations in gene *fusA1* coding for elongation factor EF-G1A, were suggested to confer an increased resistance to aminoglycosides (López-Causapé *et al*., 2017). In our laboratory, whole genome sequencing analysis of amikacin-resistant *in vitro*-selected mutants (e.g., PAOR13) highlighted mutations in this gene that supported this hypothesis (Figure 38).

## **2. Objective**

The aim of this project was first to assess the impact of *in vitro*-selected amino acid substitutions in EF-G1A on susceptibility to antibiotics. The contribution of MexXY(OprM) to aminoglycoside resistance was also determined for these mutants. To get an insight into the relevance of such mutations in the clinical context, a collection of CF and non-CF clinical strains showing a non-enzymatic resistance profile to aminoglycosides was screened for mutations in *fusA1*. Finally, we evaluated if some of these mutations could contribute to particularly high levels of aminoglycoside resistance.

## **3. Results**

## **3.1. Mutations in Gene** *fusA1* **as a Novel Mechanism of Aminoglycoside Resistance in Clinical Strains of**  *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*

**Arnaud Bolard**, Patrick Plésiat, Katy Jeannot Antimicrobial Agents and Chemotherapy, 2018. Jan 25;62(2). pii: e01835-17. doi: 10.1128/AAC.01835-17.


# **Mutations in Gene** *fusA1* **as a Novel Mechanism of Aminoglycoside Resistance in Clinical Strains of** *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*

**Arnaud Bolard,a,b Patrick Plésiat,a,b Katy Jeannota,b**

a Centre National de Référence de la Résistance aux Antibiotiques, Laboratoire de Bactériologie, Centre Hospitalier Universitaire Jean Minjoz, Besançon, France

<sup>b</sup>UMR6249 CNRS Chronoenvironnement, Université de Franche-Comté, Besançon, France

**Antimicrobial Agents** 

SOCIETY FOR **and Chemotherapy** 

**AMERICAN SOCIETY FOR** 

**ABSTRACT** Resistance of clinical strains of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides can result from production of transferable aminoglycoside-modifying enzymes, of 16S rRNA methylases, and/or mutational derepression of intrinsic multidrug efflux pump MexXY(OprM). We report here the characterization of a new type of mutant that is 4- to 8-fold more resistant to 2-deoxystreptamine derivatives (e.g., gentamicin, amikacin, and tobramycin) than the wild-type strain PAO1. The genetic alterations of three *in vitro* mutants were mapped on *fusA1* and found to result in single amino acid substitutions in domains II, III, and V of elongation factor G (EF-G1A), a key component of translational machinery. Transfer of the mutated *fusA1* alleles into PAO1 reproduced the resistance phenotype. Interestingly, *fusA1* mutants with other amino acid changes in domains G, IV, and V of EF-G1A were identified among clinical strains with decreased susceptibility to aminoglycosides. Allelic-exchange experiments confirmed the relevance of these latter mutations and of three other previously reported alterations located in domains G and IV. Pump MexXY(OprM) partly contributed to the resistance conferred by the mutated EF-G1A variants and had additive effects on aminoglycoside MICs when mutationally upregulated. Altogether, our data demonstrate that cystic fibrosis (CF) and non-CF strains of *P. aeruginosa* can acquire a therapeutically significant resistance to important aminoglycosides via a new mechanism involving mutations in elongation factor EF-G1A.

**KEYWORDS** EF-G1A, *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*, aminoglycosides, mechanisms of resistance

**A**minoglycosides are widely used to treat acute and chronic infections caused by the opportunistic pathogen *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. With polymyxins, these bactericidal antibiotics often remain the last therapeutic option to fight multidrug-resistant and extensively drug-resistant strains (1, 2). In patients with cystic fibrosis (CF), molecules such as tobramycin and amikacin are administered intravenously or by aerosol over long periods of time to try to eradicate or control lung colonization by *P. aeruginosa* (3). These inhibitors of protein synthesis interact with ribosomes to generate pleiotropic translational effects such as increased misreading rates, inhibition of translocation of the tRNA-mRNA complex, and impairment of ribosome recycling (4, 5). Aminoglycosides directly bind the decoding A site, an asymmetric internal loop present within helix 44 (H44) of small subunit 16S rRNA (6). Such a binding affects both tRNA selection and elongation factor G (EF-G)-catalyzed translocation (4, 7). Helix 69 (H69) of large subunit 23S rRNA is another molecular target of these inhibitors (8). At the end of translation process, a complex is formed between H44, H69, EF-G, and ribosome recycling factor (RRF) that enables the separation of the two ribosomal subunits and the recycling of ribosome (9). Aminoglycosides interfere with this recycling mechanism and

**Received** 1 September 2017 **Returned for modification** 25 September 2017 **Accepted** 5 November 2017

**Accepted manuscript posted online** 13 November 2017

**Citation** Bolard A, Plésiat P, Jeannot K. 2018. Mutations in gene *fusA1* as a novel mechanism of aminoglycoside resistance in clinical strains of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 62:e01835-17. https://doi.org/10 .1128/AAC.01835-17.

**Copyright** © 2018 American Society for Microbiology. All Rights Reserved. Address correspondence to Katy Jeannot, katy.jeannot@univ-fcomte.fr.

prevent the release of the ribosomal subunits (9, 10). The presumed result is the overall reduction in the number of ribosomes, leading to severe reductions in bacterial growth rate and adaptive fitness (11).

Acquisition of resistance to antipseudomonal aminoglycosides (e.g., gentamicin, netilmicin, tobramycin, and amikacin) is common in clinical strains of *P. aeruginosa*. This can be achieved by the horizontal transfer of mobile elements carrying a variety of genes encoding either stereospecific aminoglycoside-modifying enzymes or 16S rRNA methyltransferases, which both prevent the interaction of antibiotics with their target (12). Aminoglycoside resistance may also result from nonenzymatic, mutation-driven intrinsic mechanisms that affect translation machinery (13) or that tend to reduce the intracellular accumulation of the drug molecules by limiting their diffusion across the bacterial membranes or by promoting their extrusion outside the bacterial cell (12). When upregulated by mutations, the efflux system MexXY(OprM) can provide clinical strains with low to moderate levels of resistance to various antibiotics, including aminoglycosides (14–16). For instance, mutational alteration of MexZ, a repressor of operon *mexXY*, is associated with a 2- to 8-fold increase in aminoglycoside MICs (14, 17). In CF patients, repeated administration of aminoglycosides to combat chronic lung colonization by *P. aeruginosa* tends to select subpopulations of mutants exhibiting an increasing resistance over time. *mexZ* was found to be the most frequently mutated gene of the bacterial chromosome (18–21). However, overproduction of the pump MexXY(OprM) cannot solely account for the high resistance levels displayed by late CF strains (14, 22).

As suggested previously, other mechanisms are likely to contribute to intrinsic and/or acquired resistance of *P. aeruginosa* to this important class of antibiotics (23). The present study was thus undertaken to find out new determinants involved in the evolution of clinical strains under aminoglycoside pressure.

#### **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

**Single point mutations in the gene** *fusA1* **cause aminoglycoside resistance.** As demonstrated previously, approximately 135 chromosomal genes may potentially contribute to the development of a low-level aminoglycoside resistance in *P. aeruginosa* when tagged by transposons (24). However, the relevance of such genes in the clinical setting has only been established for a few of them (12). In order to characterize new resistance determinants that could account for the resistance phenotype of strains isolated from patients, spontaneous mutants of reference strain PAO1 were selected *in vitro* on 6  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> amikacin (3 $\times$  MIC), with rates ranging from 8  $\times$  10<sup>-8</sup> to 7.7  $\times$  10<sup>-7</sup>. Three representative clones (PAOR10, PAOR13, and PAOR15) exhibiting a higher resistance than PAO1 to multiple aminoglycosides were retained for further investigations. Relative to the baselines, the MICs of apramycin (monosubstituted-2-deoxystreptamine), neomycin (4,5-disubstituted-2-deoxystreptamine), gentamicin, tobramycin, amikacin, and arbekacin (4,6-disubstituted-2-deoxystreptamines), spectinomycin (aminocyclitol), and streptomycin (streptamine) were increased from 2- to 16-fold (Table 1). In contrast, the three mutants exhibited wild-type susceptibility profiles to  $\beta$ -lactams (ceftazidime, cefepime, and imipenem), fluoroquinolones (ciprofloxacin), and tetracycline (data not shown).

Whole-genome sequencing with an average copy number of 80 $\times$  revealed the presence of three different point mutations in gene *fusA1* (PA4266) compared to parent strain PAO1, resulting in single amino acid substitutions in domain II (Arg371Cys, PAOR15), III (Thr456Ala, PAOR13), and V (Arg680Cys, PAOR10) of elongation factor EF-G1A, respectively (Fig. 1 and Fig. 2). Gene *fusA1* is predicted to be cotranscribed with *rpsG* and *tufA*, the respective determinants of ribosomal protein S7 and elongation factor Tu (EF-Tu) (25). EF-G1A is crucial in protein synthesis since it mediates the translocation of mRNA and tRNA through the ribosome and participates in the ribosome recycling process (26, 27). To confirm the role of the observed mutations in aminoglycoside resistance, allelic exchanges were carried out in PAO1, leading to the replacement of wild-type *fusA1* with mutated genes from PAOR10, PAOR13, and

**TABLE 1** Drug susceptibility of *in vitro* selected *fusA1* mutants*<sup>a</sup>*

		MIC ( $\mu$ g ml <sup>-1</sup> ) <sup>c</sup>							
<b>Strain</b>	$EFG-1Ab$	<b>GEN</b>	<b>AMK</b>	<b>TOB</b>	<b>NEO</b>	<b>APR</b>	<b>ARB</b>	<b>STR</b>	<b>SPT</b>
PAO <sub>1</sub>	<b>WT</b>	1	2	0.25	4	4		32	512
PAO1∆mexZ	WТ	2	8	0.5	16	16	4	128	1.024
PAO1∆mexXY	WT	0.06	0.5	0.125	2		0.125	2	64
PAOR <sub>10</sub>	Arg680Cys	4	16	2	32	32	8	64	512
PAOR13	Thr456Ala	2	8	1	8	16	4	64	512
PAOR15	Arg371Cys	4	16	$\overline{2}$	16	16	8	64	1,024
PAOR13AmexZ	Thr456Ala	4	16	$\overline{2}$	32	32	8	128	1,024
PAOR13AmexXY	Thr456Ala	0.125	$\mathbf{1}$	0.25	2	2	0.5	2	64
PAOR15∆mexZ	Arg371Cys	8	32	4	64	32	16	128	2,048
PAOR15∆mexXY	Arg371Cys	0.125		0.25	2	$\overline{2}$	0.5	2	64
PAO1::fusA1 <sub>PAOR10</sub>	Arg680Cys	4	16	$\overline{2}$	32	32	8	64	512
PAO1::fusA1 <sub>PAOR13</sub>	Thr456Ala	$\mathcal{P}$	8	1	8	16	4	64	512
PAO1::fusA1 <sub>PAOR15</sub>	Arg371Cys	4	16	$\overline{\mathbf{2}}$	16	16	8	64	1.024

*a*Abbreviations: GEN, gentamicin; AMK, amikacin; TOB, tobramycin; NEO, neomycin; APR, apramycin; ARB, arbekacin; STR, streptomycin; SPT, spectinomycin.

*b*That is, the elongation factor EF-G1A sequence (the sequence of strain PAO1 is taken as the wild-type reference [WT]).

*c* The MIC data are representative of three independent experiments. Values in bold are at least four times higher than those for strain PAO1. Underlined values are above the EUCAST susceptibility breakpoints (gentamicin and tobramycin,  $>4 \mu g$  ml<sup>-1</sup>; amikacin,  $> 8 \mu g$  ml<sup>-1</sup>).

PAOR15, yielding the constructs PAO1::*fusA1*<sub>PAOR10</sub>, PAO1::*fusA1*<sub>PAOR13</sub>, and PAO1:: *fusA1*<sub>PAOR15</sub>, respectively. As indicated in Table 1, these genetic manipulations caused a substantial increase in aminoglycoside MICs (up to 8-fold), highlighting a novel resistance mechanism in *P. aeruginosa*. The observation that the activity of aminocyclitol and streptamine molecules (spectinomycin and streptomycin, respectively) was poorly impacted by *fusA1* mutations is still unclear, since at least spectinomycin inhibits the EF-G-dependent translocation of the tRNA-mRNA complex (5, 28).

The *P. aeruginosa* genome actually encodes two closely related EF-G proteins that share 90% similarity at the sequence level (29). Gene *fusA2* (PA2071) is not essential for the growth of *P. aeruginosa* under laboratory conditions (30). In agreement with the notion that EF-G1A is key to ribosome activity, all attempts to delete *fusA1* in strain PAO1 and its mutants PAOR10, PAOR13, and PAOR15 were unsuccessful (data not shown).

*fusA1* **mutations in clinical strains.** Elongation factor EF-G1A is subject to minor sequence polymorphism in *P. aeruginosa* as bioinformatic analysis of the PATRIC database (31) revealed that only 12 of 120 gentamicin-susceptible strains contained uncharacterized single amino acid substitutions in this protein. To gain an insight into the clinical relevance of *fusA1* mutations, we screened our laboratory collection in search of strains exhibiting a low to moderate resistance to gentamicin, tobramycin, and amikacin (data not shown). Isolates with increased resistance to ciprofloxacin and cefepime were not retained because of the probable involvement of the efflux system MexXY(OprM) in the phenotype (32, 33). PCR-sequencing experiments identified three isolates, recovered from the sputa (isolates 5910 and 6253) and urine (isolate 6233) of non-CF patients, that harbored one or two missense mutations in gene *fusA1* compared to PAO1 (Fig. 1). The related amino acid changes (Val93Ala and Ile186Val in isolate 6253,



**FIG 1** Aminoglycoside resistance-associated mutations in gene *fusA1*. Mutations identified in spontaneous *in vitro* mutants (in boldface type), clinical strains (underlined), and specifically engineered *in vitro* mutants (in italic type) are mapped on the gene sequence of strain PAO1.



**FIG 2** Three-dimensional structure of EF-G protein from strain PAO1, as predicted by RaptorX (http:// raptorx.uchicago.edu/). EF-G domains were predicted by using Pfam database. The amino acid substitutions responsible for aminoglycoside resistance are indicated by blue spots. The blue and orange circles represent the fusidic acid and argyrin B binding sites, respectively.

Ala555Glu in isolate 5910, and Thr671Ala in isolate 6233) were different from those identified in the *in vitro* mutants. They were located in domains G (Val93Ala), IV (Ala555Glu), and V (Thr671Ala) of the protein, respectively, thus confirming that multiple mutations in EF-G1A can result in aminoglycoside resistance (Fig. 2). As for the *in vitro* mutants, replacement of wild-type *fusA1* in PAO1 by the mutated alleles from isolates 5910, 6233, and 6253 enhanced the MICs of deoxystreptamine derivatives significantly, up to 16-fold, whereas the activities of streptomycin and spectinomycin were poorly impacted (Table 2). According to the current EUCAST breakpoints (http:// www.eucast.org), strains PAO1::*fusA1*<sub>6233</sub> and PAO1::*fusA1*<sub>6253</sub> were of intermediate susceptibility or resistant to gentamicin and amikacin, while PAO1::*fusA1*<sub>5910</sub> was intermediate to amikacin only (Table 2). None of the alleles conferred a therapeutically significant resistance to tobramycin, although the MICs of this antibiotic were close to the EUCAST resistance breakpoint  $(>4 \mu a \text{ ml}^{-1})$ .

**Correlation between genomic data and resistance phenotypes.** A number of studies on the genomic evolution of *P. aeruginosa* strains in CF patients have reported that the *fusA1* gene is one of the most repeatedly hit by mutations. Thus, it was suggested that these genetic alterations could contribute to the development of a high resistance to aminoglycosides in the CF context (20, 34–36). For instance, 52 of 361 nonrelated CF isolates appeared to harbor nonsynonymous mutations in *fusA1* (34). In





*a*Abbreviations and column headings are as described in the footnotes for Table 1.

*b*Strain 6253 also harbors an Ile186Val substitution in protein EF-G1A, which was considered nonsignificant.

another study, the gene was found to be mutated in 13 isolates belonging to international clone CC274, within a collection of 29 CF strains (20). Our analysis of the single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) found in various CF and non-CF strains revealed that three of the amino acid substitutions predicted to occur in EF-G1A were identical to ones substitutions in the present study (Val93Ala, Thr456Ala, and Thr671Ala), thus reinforcing the notion that such variations represent a common mechanism of aminoglycoside resistance in *P. aeruginosa*. To assess the phenotypic impact of other reported *fusA1* mutations (34, 35, 37), site-directed mutagenesis experiments were carried out to generate *fusA1* alleles encoding EF-G1A variants with Leu40Gln (domain G), Gly118Ser (domain G), and Asn592Ile (domain IV) changes, respectively (Fig. 2). Substituting the wild-type *fusA1* gene with the mutated alleles provided PAO1 with a 2- to 16-fold higher resistance to gentamicin, amikacin, and tobramycin (compare strains PAO1::*fusA1*<sub>T119A</sub>, PAO1::*fusA1*<sub>G352A</sub>, and PAO1::*fusA1*<sub>A1775T</sub> with PAO1 in Table 2). These new results unambiguously demonstrate the role played by EF-G1A in the emergence of clinical mutants of *P. aeruginosa* exhibiting a reduced susceptibility to aminoglycosides.

**Cross-resistance between aminoglycosides/argyrin and aminoglycosides/fusidic acid.** EF-G1A is known as the cellular target of the bacteriostatic antistaphyloccocal antibiotic fusidic acid and of argyrin B, a natural cyclic peptide produced by *Myxobacteria* and *Actinomycetes*, exhibiting antipseudomonal activities (38). Fusidic acid binds to ribosome-bound EF-G in a pocket between domains II and III and the switch II region of domain G (39), whereas argyrin B interacts with EF-G at the interface of domains III and V (40) (Fig. 2). As shown elsewhere, mutations occurring in these binding domains may generate a high resistance to fusidic acid or argyrin (41, 42). A concomitant resistance to fusidic acid, kanamycin and spectinomycin was noted in 14 out of 18 *Salmonella* Typhimurium mutants selected *in vitro* (42). To the best of our knowledge, cross-resistance to argyrin B and aminoglycosides has not been reported so far in *P. aeruginosa* (40, 41). Of interest, one of the EF-G1A mutations able to promote argyrin B resistance, namely, Thr671Ala, was found here to significantly decrease the susceptibility of *P. aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides (see strains 6233 and PAO1::*fusA1*<sup>6233</sup> in Table 2). Thus, it is clear that some mutated forms of EF-G1A produced by clinical strains (e.g., urine isolate 6233) can provide a cross-resistance to argyrin B and aminoglycosides. Whether other amino acid variations in EF-G1A can also impair the binding of argyrin B or fusidic acid while conferring a resistance to aminoglycosides remains to be investigated.

**EF-G1A and MexXY(OprM).** A number of ribosomal alterations such as those affecting proteins L1 and L25, or methionyl-tRNA $^{fMet}$ -formyl transferase can activate the expression of operon *mexXY*, which encodes two components of the multidrug efflux pump MexXY(OprM) (17, 43, 44). Since EF-G1A is involved in protein synthesis, one could argue that the resistance phenotype exhibited by *fusA1* mutants results from MexXY(OprM) being derepressed, and subsequent active efflux of aminoglycoside molecules. We therefore measured the transcript levels of gene *mexY* by reverse transcription-quantitative PCR in *fusA1* mutants PAOR13 and PAOR15. These levels were similar to that of parental strain PAO1 (data not shown). On the other hand, to investigate the contribution of MexXY(OprM) to the resistance phenotype conferred by *fusA1* mutations, the *mexXY* operon was deleted in PAOR13 and PAOR15. Interestingly, suppression of the efflux system was associated with a strong decrease in deoxystreptamine MICs, leaving a residual resistance (i.e., only due to EF-G1A) which was in general 2-fold higher than in strain PAO1∆*mexXY* (see mutants PAOR13∆*mexXY* and PAOR15∆*mexXY* in Table 1). These results suggest that the effects of EF-G1A mutations are to some extent potentiated by the export of aminoglycosides via MexXY(OprM), although the pump itself is not upregulated by the effects of these mutations on protein synthesis.

Since mutation-driven upregulation of MexXY(OprM) is common in drug-resistant strains of *P. aeruginosa* (14–16), we evaluated the impact of this mechanism on



**FIG 3** Growth curves of strain PAO1 (circles, solid line), mutants PAOR13 (squares, dashed line), and PAOR15 (triangles, dotted line) at 30°C (A), 37°C (B), and 44°C (C).

aminoglycoside MICs when associated with relevant *fusA1* mutations. As indicated in Table 1, MexXY(OprM) overproduction in the repressor MexZ-null mutant PAO1∆*mexZ* increased aminoglycoside resistance from 2- to 4-fold relative to the wild-type parent PAO1. Similar results were obtained in mutants PAOR13 and PAOR15 upon deletion of *mexZ* (PAOR13∆*mexZ* and PAOR15∆*mexZ* in Table 1). So, while showing additive effects on aminoglycoside MICs when constitutively overproduced in *fusA1-mexZ* double mutants, the MexXY(OprM) pump contributes to the resistance provided by EF-G1A alterations through its *fusA1*-independent, drug-induced expression.

**Impact of EF-G1A mutations on aminoglycoside resistance.** Because aminoglycosides are not predicted to bind EF-G (45), resistance to these molecules seems to be an indirect consequence of EF-G alteration. The mutations characterized here impacted bacterial susceptibility to deoxystreptamines at different levels. Indeed, MIC changes were modest (2- to 4-fold) with alterations in domains G and III (Leu40Gln, Gly118Ser, and Thr456Ala) and higher (up to 16-fold) with mutations in domains II (Val93Ala, Arg371Cys), IV (Ala555Glu, Asn592Ile), and V (Thr671Ala, Arg680Cys) (Tables 1 and 2; Fig. 2). By modifying the conformation of EF-G, these amino acid substitutions could modify the interactions of the elongation factor with the ribosome recycling factor (RRF), 16S rRNA (helix 69), 23S rRNA (helix 44), P-site tRNA, mRNA, and/or associated ribosomal proteins L6, L11, L12, and S12 (45, 46). In *Escherichia coli*, kanamycin resistance was found to be associated with mutations strictly located in domain IV (47, 48). The *E. coli* mutants harboring such mutations were temperature sensitive and had a slower elongation rate than the parental strain (48). To assess the impact of representative *fusA1* mutations on protein synthesis, the growth rates of mutants PAOR13 and PAOR15 were compared to those of PAO1 at 30, 37, and 44°C. Although no significant difference was noted between the three strains at 37°C in Mueller-Hinton broth (MHB), the two mutants turned out to multiply more slowly at nonoptimal temperatures. Relative to PAO1, the doubling time was increased by 7 and 12 min for PAOR13 and by 9.5 to 20 min for PAOR15 at 30 and 44°C, respectively (Fig. 3). Feng et al. reported that *fusA1* mutants of *P. aeruginosa* selected on tobramycin had a lower  $\mu_{\text{max}}$  value than the wild-type *P. aeruginosa* parent (ATCC 27853) (37). Similarly, in our study, *fusA1* mutations were associated with a significant decrease in  $\mu_{\text{max}}$ , particularly at 44°C (0.78 h<sup>-1</sup> for PAOR13; 0.71 h<sup>-1</sup> for PAOR15), compared to PAO1 (0.93 h<sup>-1</sup>) (Fig. 3). These data strongly suggest that *fusA1*-dependent aminoglycoside resistance has a cost for the cell.

During the translocation process, two highly conserved loops in domain IV of EF-G1A get inserted into the decoding center (DC) to override the hydrogen bonds between the DC nucleotides of 16S rRNA (mainly A1492 and A1493) (39), to which aminoglycosides bind (45). As a working hypothesis, it is possible that the structural modifications introduced by some mutations in EF-G1A prevent or loosen the binding of aminoglycosides to helix H44 or H69, resulting in a lower drug affinity for the ribosome. Whatever the molecular mechanism may be, the therapeutic implications of





aAbbreviations: Str<sup>r</sup>, streptomycin resistance; Kan<sup>r</sup>, kanamycin resistance; Zeo<sup>r</sup>, zeocin resistance.

*fusA1* mutations need to be investigated. Whether mutations in EF-G1B encoded by gene *fusA2* have similar effects in EF-G1A also remains to be clarified.

#### **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

**Bacterial strains, plasmids, and growth conditions.** The features of bacterial strains and plasmids used in this study are presented in Table 3. Bacteria were cultivated in MHB with adjusted concentrations of divalent cations Ca<sup>2+</sup> (from 20 to 25 mg ml<sup>-1</sup>) and Mg<sup>2+</sup> (from 10 to 12.5  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>) or on Mueller-Hinton agar (MHA; Becton Dickinson, Sparks, MD). Maximal growth rates ( $\mu_{\rm max}$ ) were calculated as the average growth rates of three independent replicates during exponential growth. Resistant mutants to aminoglycosides were selected by plating 108 CFU of log-phase PAO1 cells on MHA supplemented with 6  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> amikacin (corresponding to 3 $\times$  MIC for PAO1). *Escherichia coli* transformants were selected on MHA containing kanamycin at 50  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> or streptomycin at 50  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>. Unmarked deletion of gene *mexZ* and operon *mexXY* in PAO1 was performed using plasmids pKNG∆*mexZ* and pKNG∆*mexXY*, respectively, as previously reported by Muller et al. and Guénard et al. (16, 49). The recombinant plasmids were introduced into strain PAO1 by triparental mating using mobilization properties of broad-host-range vector pRK2013 (50). Selection of transconjugants on *Pseudomonas* isolation agar (PIA; Becton Dickinson) and excision of pKNG101 from the bacterial chromosome were performed as described elsewhere (49).

**Antimicrobial susceptibility testing.** The MICs of selected antibiotics were determined by the standard microdilution method and interpreted in terms of bacterial susceptibility or resistance according to the guidelines of the European Committee on Antimicrobial Susceptibility testing (EUCAST [http://www.eucast.org]).

**SNP identification.** Single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) occurring in *in vitro*-selected mutants PAOR10, PAOR13, and PAOR15 were identified using CLC Genomics Workbench software (v10.0.1; Qiagen, Aarhus, Denmark) after alignment of the genomic sequences of mutants to that of the PAO1 strain available in the laboratory and the PAO1 sequence deposited in GenBank (accession number NC\_002516) (51). Genomic DNA was extracted from the mutants and purified with a Pure Link genomic DNA kit (Thermo Fisher Scientific, Waltham, MA). Genomic libraries (250 bp) and high-throughput sequencing were subsequently used with IonTorrent PGM technology (Thermo Fisher Scientific). Alignment of the sequence reads of PAOR10 (13,603,185 reads), PAOR13 (10,768,909 reads), and PAOR15 (11,708,879 reads) with the published PAO1 sequence led to the identification of potential SNPs. An SNP was considered significant if the coverage was  $>5$ -fold and its percentage was  $>$ 90%. To eliminate putative variations between our PAO1 laboratory strain and the published PAO1 sequence, predicted SNPs were compared to the sequence reads of our PAO1 strain (12,289,792 reads) before confirmation by Sanger sequencing in a RUO3500 genetic analyzer (Applied Biosystems/Thermo Fisher Scientific).

**Allelic replacement of** *fusA1* **in PAO1 chromosome.** The *fusA1* genes of several *in vitro* and *in vivo* mutants were amplified by PCR from DNA extracts (Wizard genomic DNA purification kit; Promega Corporation, Charbonnières-les-Bains, France) with the specific primers PCR\_fusA1\_AB1 and PCR\_fusA1\_ AB2 (see Table S1 in the supplemental material). The amplicons were cloned into vector pCR-Blunt, and 2,383-bp fragments carrying the *fusA1* alleles were subcloned into the SpeI/ApaI-linearized plasmid pKNG101. The recombinant plasmids were then transferred from *E. coli* CC118%*pir* into strain PAO1 by conjugation, and selection of transconjugants was performed on PIA supplemented with 2,000  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> streptomycin. Excision of pKNG101 was obtained by plating transconjugants on M9 plates containing 5% (wt/vol) sucrose. All of the allelic exchanges were checked by PCR and sequencing with primers PCR\_screen\_fusA1\_AB1 and PCR\_screen\_fusA1\_AB2 (RUO3500 genetic analyzer) (see Table S1 in the supplemental material). The same approach was applied to construct PAO1 mutants carrying *fusA1* alleles described in the literature, determining T119A, G352A, and A1775T substitutions in EF-G1A. The gene *fusA1* from PAO1 was cloned into pCR-Blunt to yield recombinant plasmid pCR-Blunt:: *fusA1*PAO1. The desired mutations were then introduced into *fusA1* by using a GENEART site-directed mutagenesis system kit (Thermo Fisher Scientific) and specific primers (see Table S1 in the supplemental material).

#### **SUPPLEMENTAL MATERIAL**

Supplemental material for this article may be found at https://doi.org/10.1128/AAC .01835-17.

**SUPPLEMENTAL FILE 1,** PDF file, 0.1 MB.

#### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

This study was supported by the French Ministry of Health through the Santé Publique France Agency.

We authors thank Cédric Muller (Smaltis), Amandine Taquard, and Antoine Gouloumy for technical assistance.

#### **REFERENCES**

- 1. Cabot G, Ocampo-Sosa AA, Dominguez MA, Gago JF, Juan C, Tubau F, Rodriguez C, Moya B, Pena C, Martinez-Martinez L, Oliver A, Spanish Network for Research in Infectious Diseases. 2012. Genetic markers of widespread extensively drug-resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* highrisk clones. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 56:6349 – 6357. https://doi .org/10.1128/AAC.01388-12.
- 2. Shortridge D, Castanheira M, Pfaller MA, Flamm RK. 2017. Ceftolozanetazobactam activity against *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* clinical isolates from U.S. Hospitals: report from the PACTS Antimicrobial Surveillance Program, 2012 to 2015. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 61:e00465-17. https://doi.org/10.1128/AAC.00465-17.
- 3. Döring G, Flume P, Heijerman H, Elborn JS, Consensus Study Group. 2012. Treatment of lung infection in patients with cystic fibrosis: current and future strategies. J Cyst Fibros 11:461– 479. https://doi.org/10.1016/ j.jcf.2012.10.004.
- 4. Davies J, Davis BD. 1968. Misreading of ribonucleic acid code words induced by aminoglycoside antibiotics: the effect of drug concentration. J Biol Chem 243:3312–3316.
- 5. Wilson DN. 2014. Ribosome-targeting antibiotics and mechanisms of bacterial resistance. Nat Rev Microbiol 12:35– 48. https://doi.org/10 .1038/nrmicro3155.
- 6. Green R, Noller HF. 1997. Ribosomes and translation. Annu Rev Biochem 66:679 –716. https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.biochem.66.1.679.
- 7. Cabanas MJ, Vazquez D, Modolell J. 1978. Inhibition of ribosomal translocation by aminoglycoside antibiotics. Biochem Biophys Res Commun 83:991–997. https://doi.org/10.1016/0006-291X(78)91493-6.
- 8. Scheunemann AE, Graham WD, Vendeix FA, Agris PF. 2010. Binding of aminoglycoside antibiotics to helix 69 of 23S rRNA. Nucleic Acids Res 38:3094 –3105. https://doi.org/10.1093/nar/gkp1253.
- 9. Borovinskaya MA, Pai RD, Zhang W, Schuwirth BS, Holton JM, Hirokawa

EF-G1A Mutants in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Strains Antimicrobial Agents and Chemotherapy

G, Kaji H, Kaji A, Cate JH. 2007. Structural basis for aminoglycoside inhibition of bacterial ribosome recycling. Nat Struct Mol Biol 14: 727–732. https://doi.org/10.1038/nsmb1271.

- 10. Wang L, Pulk A, Wasserman MR, Feldman MB, Altman RB, Cate JH, Blanchard SC. 2012. Allosteric control of the ribosome by small-molecule antibiotics. Nat Struct Mol Biol 19:957–963. https://doi.org/10.1038/ nsmb.2360.
- 11. Levin BR, McCall IC, Perrot V, Weiss H, Ovesepian A, Baquero F. 2017. A numbers game: ribosome densities, bacterial growth, and antibioticmediated stasis and death. mBio 8:e02253-16. https://doi.org/10.1128/ mBio.02253-16.
- 12. Poole K. 2005. Aminoglycoside resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 49:479 – 487. https://doi.org/10.1128/ AAC.49.2.479-487.2005.
- 13. Wilcox SK, Cavey GS, Pearson JD. 2001. Single ribosomal protein mutations in antibiotic-resistant bacteria analyzed by mass spectrometry. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 45:3046 –3055. https://doi.org/10.1128/ AAC.45.11.3046-3055.2001.
- 14. Vogne C, Aires JR, Bailly C, Hocquet D, Plésiat P. 2004. Role of the multidrug efflux system MexXY in the emergence of moderate resistance to aminoglycosides among *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* isolates from patients with cystic fibrosis. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 48: 1676 –1680. https://doi.org/10.1128/AAC.48.5.1676-1680.2004.
- 15. Sobel ML, McKay GA, Poole K. 2003. Contribution of the MexXY multidrug transporter to aminoglycoside resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* clinical isolates. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 47:3202–3207. https://doi.org/10.1128/AAC.47.10.3202-3207.2003.
- 16. Guénard S, Muller C, Monlezun L, Benas P, Broutin I, Jeannot K, Plésiat P. 2014. Multiple mutations lead to MexXY-OprM-dependent aminoglycoside resistance in clinical strains of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 58:221–228. https://doi.org/10.1128/AAC.01252-13.
- 17. El'Garch F, Jeannot K, Hocquet D, Llanes-Barakat C, Plésiat P. 2007. Cumulative effects of several nonenzymatic mechanisms on the resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 51:1016–1021. https://doi.org/10.1128/AAC.00704-06.
- 18. Marvig RL, Sommer LM, Molin S, Johansen HK. 2015. Convergent evolution and adaptation of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* within patients with cystic fibrosis. Nat Genet 47:57– 64. https://doi.org/10.1038/ng.3148.
- 19. Smith EE, Buckley DG, Wu Z, Saenphimmachak C, Hoffman LR, D'Argenio DA, Miller SI, Ramsey BW, Speert DP, Moskowitz SM, Burns JL, Kaul R, Olson MV. 2006. Genetic adaptation by *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* to the airways of cystic fibrosis patients. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 103: 8487– 8492. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0602138103.
- 20. Lopez-Causape C, Sommer LM, Cabot G, Rubio R, Ocampo-Sosa AA, Johansen HK, Figuerola J, Canton R, Kidd TJ, Molin S, Oliver A. 2017. Evolution of the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* mutational resistome in an international cystic fibrosis clone. Sci Rep 7:5555. https://doi.org/10 .1038/s41598-017-05621-5.
- 21. Feliziani S, Marvig RL, Lujan AM, Moyano AJ, Di Rienzo JA, Krogh Johansen H, Molin S, Smania AM. 2014. Coexistence and within-host evolution of diversified lineages of hypermutable *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* in long-term cystic fibrosis infections. PLoS Genet 10:e1004651. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pgen.1004651.
- 22. Islam S, Oh H, Jalal S, Karpati F, Ciofu O, Høiby N, Wretlind B. 2009. Chromosomal mechanisms of aminoglycoside resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* isolates from cystic fibrosis patients. Clin Microbiol Infect 15:60 – 66. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-0691.2008.02097.x.
- 23. Fajardo A, Martinez-Martin N, Mercadillo M, Galan JC, Ghysels B, Matthijs S, Cornelis P, Wiehlmann L, Tümmler B, Baquero F, Martinez JL. 2008. The neglected intrinsic resistome of bacterial pathogens. PLoS One 3:e1619. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0001619.
- 24. Schurek KN, Marr AK, Taylor PK, Wiegand I, Semenec L, Khaira BK, Hancock RE. 2008. Novel genetic determinants of low-level aminoglycoside resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 52:4213– 4219. https://doi.org/10.1128/AAC.00507-08.
- 25. Winsor GL, Griffiths EJ, Lo R, Dhillon BK, Shay JA, Brinkman FS. 2016. Enhanced annotations and features for comparing thousands of *Pseudomonas* genomes in the *Pseudomonas* genome database. Nucleic Acids Res 44:D646 –D653. https://doi.org/10.1093/nar/gkv1227.
- 26. Rodnina MV, Savelsbergh A, Katunin VI, Wintermeyer W. 1997. Hydrolysis of GTP by elongation factor G drives tRNA movement on the ribosome. Nature 385:37– 41. https://doi.org/10.1038/385037a0.
- 27. Zhang D, Yan K, Zhang Y, Liu G, Cao X, Song G, Xie Q, Gao N, Qin Y. 2015.

New insights into the enzymatic role of EF-G in ribosome recycling. Nucleic Acids Res 43:10525–10533. https://doi.org/10.1093/nar/gkv901.

- 28. Carter AP, Clemons WM, Brodersen DE, Morgan-Warren RJ, Wimberly BT, Ramakrishnan V. 2000. Functional insights from the structure of the 30S ribosomal subunit and its interactions with antibiotics. Nature 407: 340 –348. https://doi.org/10.1038/35030019.
- 29. Palmer SO, Rangel EY, Hu Y, Tran AT, Bullard JM. 2013. Two homologous EF-G proteins from *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* exhibit distinct functions. PLoS One 8:e80252. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0080252.
- 30. Jones AK, Woods AL, Takeoka KT, Shen X, Wei JR, Caughlan RE, Dean CR. 2017. Determinants of antibacterial spectrum and resistance potential of the elongation factor G inhibitor argyrin B in key gram-negative pathogens. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 61:e02400-16. https://doi.org/10 .1128/AAC.02400-16.
- 31. Wattam AR, Davis JJ, Assaf R, Boisvert S, Brettin T, Bun C, Conrad N, Dietrich EM, Disz T, Gabbard JL, Gerdes S, Henry CS, Kenyon RW, Machi D, Mao C, Nordberg EK, Olsen GJ, Murphy-Olson DE, Olson R, Overbeek R, Parrello B, Pusch GD, Shukla M, Vonstein V, Warren A, Xia F, Yoo H, Stevens RL. 2017. Improvements to PATRIC, the all-bacterial bioinformatics database and analysis resource center. Nucleic Acids Res 45: D535–D542. https://doi.org/10.1093/nar/gkw1017.
- 32. Hocquet D, Nordmann P, El Garch F, Cabanne L, Plésiat P. 2006. Involvement of the MexXY-OprM efflux system in emergence of cefepime resistance in clinical strains of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 50:1347–1351. https://doi.org/10.1128/AAC.50.4.1347-1351.2006.
- 33. Masuda N, Sakagawa E, Ohya S, Gotoh N, Tsujimoto H, Nishino T. 2000. Substrate specificities of MexAB-OprM, MexCD-OprJ, and MexXY-OprM efflux pumps in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 44:3322–3327. https://doi.org/10.1128/AAC.44.12 .3322-3327.2000.
- 34. Greipel L, Fischer S, Klockgether J, Dorda M, Mielke S, Wiehlmann L, Cramer N, Tümmler B. 2016. Molecular epidemiology of mutations in antimicrobial resistance loci of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* isolates from airways of cystic fibrosis patients. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 60: 6726 – 6734. https://doi.org/10.1128/AAC.00724-16.
- 35. Markussen T, Marvig RL, Gomez-Lozano M, Aanaes K, Burleigh AE, Høiby N, Johansen HK, Molin S, Jelsbak L. 2014. Environmental heterogeneity drives within-host diversification and evolution of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. mBio 5:e01592-14. https://doi.org/10.1128/mBio.01592-14.
- 36. Chung JC, Becq J, Fraser L, Schulz-Trieglaff O, Bond NJ, Foweraker J, Bruce KD, Smith GP, Welch M. 2012. Genomic variation among contemporary *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* isolates from chronically infected cystic fibrosis patients. J Bacteriol 194:4857– 4866. https://doi.org/10.1128/JB .01050-12.
- 37. Feng Y, Jonker MJ, Moustakas I, Brul S, Ter Kuile BH. 2016. Dynamics of mutations during development of resistance by *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* against five antibiotics. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 60: 4229 – 4236. https://doi.org/10.1128/AAC.00434-16.
- 38. Selva E, Gastaldo L, Saddler GS, Toppo G, Ferrari P, Carniti G, Goldstein BP. 1996. Antibiotics A21459 A and B, new inhibitors of bacterial protein synthesis. I. Taxonomy, isolation, and characterization. J Antibiot (Tokyo) 49:145–149.
- 39. Gao YG, Selmer M, Dunham CM, Weixlbaumer A, Kelley AC, Ramakrishnan V. 2009. The structure of the ribosome with elongation factor G trapped in the posttranslocational state. Science 326:694 – 699. https:// doi.org/10.1126/science.1179709.
- 40. Nyfeler B, Hoepfner D, Palestrant D, Kirby CA, Whitehead L, Yu R, Deng G, Caughlan RE, Woods AL, Jones AK, Barnes SW, Walker JR, Gaulis S, Hauy E, Brachmann SM, Krastel P, Studer C, Riedl R, Estoppey D, Aust T, Movva NR, Wang Z, Salcius M, Michaud GA, McAllister G, Murphy LO, Tallarico JA, Wilson CJ, Dean CR. 2012. Identification of elongation factor G as the conserved cellular target of argyrin B. PLoS One 7:e42657. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0042657.
- 41. Bielecki P, Lukat P, Husecken K, Dötsch A, Steinmetz H, Hartmann RW, Muller R, Haussler S. 2012. Mutation in elongation factor G confers resistance to the antibiotic argyrin in the opportunistic pathogen *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Chembiochem 13:2339 –2345. https://doi.org/10 .1002/cbic.201200479.
- 42. Johanson U, Hughes D. 1994. Fusidic acid-resistant mutants define three regions in elongation factor G of *Salmonella typhimurium*. Gene 143: 55–59. https://doi.org/10.1016/0378-1119(94)90604-1.
- 43. Westbrock-Wadman S, Sherman DR, Hickey MJ, Coulter SN, Zhu YQ, Warrener P, Nguyen LY, Shawar RM, Folger KR, Stover CK. 1999. Characterization of a *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* efflux pump contrib-

uting to aminoglycoside impermeability. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 43:2975–2983.

- 44. Caughlan RE, Sriram S, Daigle DM, Woods AL, Buco J, Peterson RL, Dzink-Fox J, Walker S, Dean CR. 2009. Fmt bypass in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* causes induction of MexXY efflux pump expression. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 53:5015–5021. https://doi.org/10.1128/ AAC.00253-09.
- 45. Gutierrez B, Douthwaite S, Gonzalez-Zorn B. 2013. Indigenous and acquired modifications in the aminoglycoside binding sites of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* rRNAs. RNA Biol 10:1324 –1332. https://doi.org/10.4161/ rna.25984.
- 46. Tourigny DS, Fernandez IS, Kelley AC, Ramakrishnan V. 2013. Elongation factor G bound to the ribosome in an intermediate state of translocation. Science 340:1235490. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1235490.
- 47. Mogre A, Sengupta T, Veetil RT, Ravi P, Seshasayee AS. 2014. Genomic analysis reveals distinct concentration-dependent evolutionary trajectories for antibiotic resistance in *Escherichia coli*. DNA Res 21:711–726. https://doi.org/10.1093/dnares/dsu032.
- 48. Hou Y, Lin YP, Sharer JD, March PE. 1994. *In vivo* selection of conditionallethal mutations in the gene encoding elongation factor G of *Escherichia coli*. J Bacteriol 176:123–129. https://doi.org/10.1128/jb.176.1.123-129 .1994.
- 49. Muller C, Plésiat P, Jeannot K. 2011. A two-component regulatory system interconnects resistance to polymyxins, aminoglycosides, fluoroquino-

lones, and beta-lactams in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 55:1211–1221. https://doi.org/10.1128/AAC.01252-10.

- 50. Ditta G, Stanfield S, Corbin D, Helinski DR. 1980. Broad host range DNA cloning system for Gram-negative bacteria: construction of a gene bank of *Rhizobium meliloti*. Proc Natl Acad SciUSA 77:7347–7351. https:// doi.org/10.1073/pnas.77.12.7347.
- 51. Stover CK, Pham XQ, Erwin AL, Mizoguchi SD, Warrener P, Hickey MJ, Brinkman FSL, Hufnagle WO, Kowalik DJ, Lagrou M, Garber RL, Goltry L, Tolentino E, Westbrock-Wadman S, Yuan Y, Brody LL, Coulter SN, Folger KR, Kas A, Larbig K, Lim R, Smith K, Spencer D, Wong GK-S, Wu Z, Paulsen IT, Reizer J, Saier MH, Hancock RE, Lory S, Olson MV. 2000. Complete genome sequence of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* PAO1, an opportunistic pathogen. Nature 406:959 –964. https://doi.org/10.1038/35023079.
- 52. Herrero M, de Lorenzo V, Timmis KN. 1990. Transposon vectors containing nonantibiotic resistance selection markers for cloning and stable chromosomal insertion of foreign genes in gram-negative bacteria. J Bacteriol 172:6557– 6567. https://doi.org/10.1128/jb.172 .11.6557-6567.1990.
- 53. Lacks S, Greenberg B. 1977. Complementary specificity of restriction endonucleases of *Diplococcus pneumoniae* with respect to DNA methylation. J Mol Biol 114:153–168. https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-2836(77)90289-3.
- 54. Kaniga K, Delor I, Cornelis GR. 1991. A wide-host-range suicide vector for improving reverse genetics in Gram-negative bacteria: inactivation of the *blaA* gene of *Yersinia enterocolitica*. Gene 109:137–141. https://doi .org/10.1016/0378-1119(91)90599-7.

### **SUPPLEMENTARY DATA.**

## **TABLE S1.** Primers used in this study



### *Results*



### **Table 5: Determination of polymorphic mutations in EF-G1A by DNA sequencing of environmental strains.**

<sup>a</sup> gene sequences were aligned to the published genome (http://www.pseudomonas.com/) of PAO1 and then translated in predicted proteins.





<sup>a</sup>MICs were determined using Sensititre® microplates. Compared to PAO1, a 2-fold increase in MIC of TOB and AMK is indicated in bold face. TOB: tobramycin, AMK: amikacin, FEP: cefepime, CIP: ciprofloxacin.

b sequences were aligned to the published genome of PAO1, ns: not sequenced.

### **3.2. Supplementary results**

### **3.2.1. Genetic polymorphism of** *fusA1* **among environmental strains of** *P. aeruginosa*

To assess the relevance of amino acid substitutions in elongation factor EF-G1A, we first investigated the natural polymorphism of gene *fusA1* and its product. Comparison of *fusA1* coding sequences from three susceptible reference strains (PAO1, PA14 and LESB58) showed that the  $D_{588}$ G variation is a common polymorphism (Table 5). Additionally, *fusA1* sequence analysis of 14 environmental strains showing a wild-type susceptibility to antibiotics (β-lactams, carbapenems, aminoglycosides and fluoroquinolones) characterized two other non-significant substitutions  $(A_{175}S$  and  $I_{186}$ V) (Table 5). Of note,  $D_{588}$ G and  $I_{186}$ V had been identified in CF strains but actually do not impact bacterial susceptibility to aminoglycosides (Greipel *et al*., 2016; López-Causapé *et al*., 2017) (Table 2).

### **3.2.2. Prevalence of** *fusA1* **mutations in a collection of isolates exhibiting a non-enzymatic resistance to aminoglycosides**

We showed that engineered substitutions in EF-G1A confer high resistance levels to the four aminoglycoside subclasses (e.g., a 4- to 8-fold increase in tobramycin MIC) (Bolard *et al*., 2018). To get an insight of the prevalence of *fusA1* mutations in clinical strains, we selected isolates showing a resistance profile (antibiogram method) to aminoglycosides that could not be explained by known mechanisms (e.g., production of modifying enzymes or MexXY(OprM) dysregulation). Thus, 16 strains were retained for further analysis (Table 6). Determination of the MICs of tobramycin, amikacin, cefepime and ciprofloxacin led us to select 7/16 of these bacteria. Sequencing of their *fusA1* genes revealed substitutions ( $A_{555}E$ ,  $T_{671}A$  or  $V_{93}A/I_{186}V$ ) in EF-G1A for 3/7 strains. The three variations were confirmed to confer resistance to aminoglycosides (from 8- to 16-fold increase in tobramycin MIC) (Bolard *et al.*, 2018). Since the  $I_{186}V$ substitution was present in environmental strain 1281G, aminoglycosides resistance conferred by the  $fusAI_{6253}$  allele results probably from mutation  $V_{93}A$ . Mechanisms underlying aminoglycoside resistance in the 4 remaining strains were not explored further. It might result from previously characterized mechanisms such as *galU* mutant (El'Garch *et al*., 2007) or from mutations in probable-aminoglycoside-resistance genes (López-Causapé *et al*., 2018).

#### *Results*

<b>Strains</b>			MIC $(\mu g \text{ ml}^{-1})^{ab}$	EF-G1A		
	Genotype <sup>a</sup>	<b>TOB</b>	<b>AMK</b>	<b>FEP</b>	<b>CIP</b>	substitutions
Reference strains						
PAO1		0.5	$\overline{4}$	4	0.25	
PAO1∆mexZ	agrZ	1	8	8	0.5	
PAOW1	agrW1	$\overline{2}$	16	16	0.5	
agrZ-type strains						
2404	agrZ	1	16	32	1	
2696	agrZ	$\mathbf{1}$	16	32	1	
2752	agrZ		16	32	32	
2855	agrZ	1	16	32	32	
3103	agrZ	4	32	16	1	
3197	agrZ	4	32	8	8	
3215	agrZ	$\mathbf 2$	16	8	0.5	
3245	agrZ	$\overline{2}$	16	16	32	
4194	agrZ	4	32	32	1	
4364	agrZ	$\boldsymbol{2}$	16	8		
4465	agrZ	$\mathbf{2}$	16	8	0.125	
4484	agrZ	$\overline{2}$	16	16	0.5	
4753	agrZ	1	16	32	0.5	
4891	agrZ	$\mathbf{2}$	16	8	4	
$agrW1$ -type strains						
2405	agrW1	4	64	8	0.5	
3452	agrW1	4	32	8	32	
3564	agrW1	4	32	8	0.5	

**Table 7: Sequence analysis of** *fusA1* **gene in a clinical collection of previously characterized** *agrZ* **and** *agrW1* **mutants.** 

<sup>a</sup> genotypes and MICs were previously reported (Guénard et al., 2014).

ba minimum 2-fold increase in MICs compared to PAO1∆*mexZ* or PAO1W1 strain is indicated in bold face. TOB: tobramycin, AMK: amikacin, FEP: cefepime, CIP: ciprofloxacin.

**Table 8: Phenotypic characterization of engineered EF-G1A mutants.** 

<b>Strains</b> <sup>a</sup>	MIC $(\mu g \text{ ml}^{-1})^b$								
	<b>TOB</b>	<b>AMK</b>	<b>STR</b>	<b>SPT</b>	<b>CAZ</b>	<b>FEP</b>	<b>IPM</b>	<b>CIP</b>	TET
PA <sub>O</sub> 1	0.25	2	32	512	2	2		0.125	32
$PAO1::\text{fus}Al_{PAOR10}$	2	16	64	512	2	2	1	0.125	32
PAO1::fusAI <sub>PAOR13</sub>		8	64	512	$\overline{2}$	2		0.125	32
$PAO1::\text{fus}Al_{PAOR15}$	2	16	64	1,024	2	$\overline{2}$		0.125	32
$PAO1::\text{fus}Al_{5910}$	$\mathbf{2}$	16	32	1,024	2	2		0.125	32
$PAO1::fusAI_{6233}$	$\mathbf{2}$	16	64	512	2	2		0.125	32
$PAO1::fusAI_{6253}$	4	32	64	512	$\overline{2}$	2		0.125	32
$PAO1::\text{fus}Al_{T119A}$		8	64	1,024	2	2		0.125	32
PAO1::fusAI <sub>G352A</sub>	0.5	4	32	512	$\overline{2}$	2		0.125	32
PAO1::fusAI <sub>A1775T</sub>	2	32	32	512	2	$\overline{2}$		0.125	32

<sup>a</sup> alleles PAOR10, PAOR13 and PAOR15 are from *in vitro-selected mutants*. Additionnal alleles are from non-CF (5910, 6233, 6253) and CF (T119A, G352A, A1775T) strains.

b<sub>a</sub> minimum 2-fold increase in MICs compared to PAO1 is indicated in bold face. TOB: tobramycin, AMK: amikacin, STR: streptomycin, SPT: spectinomycin, CAZ: ceftazidime, FEP: cefepime, IPM: imipenem, CIP: ciprofloxacin, TET: tetracycline.

## **3.2.3.** *fusA1* **mutations do not contribute to high aminoglycoside resistance in a collection of** *agrZ* **and** *agrW1* **mutants isolated from patients**

Amino acid substitutions in EF-G1A can confer a substantial resistance to aminoglycosides when associated with constitutive overexpression of operon *mexXY* (Bolard *et al*., 2018). Thus, we wondered if the higher (2- to 4-fold) resistance levels observed in a previous study (Guénard *et al*., 2014), evaluating the prevalence of *agrZ* and *agrW* mutants among clinical strains of *P. aeruginosa* could be, at least partially, explained by mutations in *fusA1*.

In the collection from Guénard *et al*., we selected *agrZ* and *agrW1* mutants exhibiting a resistance to tobramycin and/or amikacin higher than that of mutants PAO1Δ*mexZ* and PAOW1 (MICs of tobramycin =  $1/2$  and amikacin =  $8/16 \mu g$  ml<sup>-1</sup>). Based on these criteria, 17 strains were selected and their gene *fusA1* sequenced (Table 7). None of them showed substitutions in factor EF-G1A as compared with that of PAO1, indicating that still unknown mechanisms decrease susceptibility of the bacteria to aminoglycosides. On the other hand, variations in the amino acid sequence of proteins MexXY or very high production of this pump might account for the resistance phenotype of selected strains as well.

## **3.2.4. Susceptibility to β-lactams, carbapenems, fluoroquinolones and tetracycline is unchanged in** *fusA1* **mutants**

Some resistance mechanisms compromise the activity of different families of antibiotics. For example, substitutions in sensor protein ParS of the TCS ParRS, confer a resistance to β-lactams (including carbapenems), aminoglycosides, fluoroquinolones and polymyxins. Thus, the impact of *fusA1* gain-of-function mutations on the MICs of selected β-lactams, fluoroquinolones and tetracyclines was analyzed (Table 8). Our results demonstrated that only aminoglycosides are impacted by mutations in gene *fusA1*. No cross-resistance with other antibiotic classes was observed.



### **Figure 39: Effects of** *fusA1* **mutations on gene** *mexY* **and gene**  *armZ* **expression in strain PAO1 submitted to gentamicin exposure.**

Untreated cells and cells exposed to  $0.5 \mu g$  ml<sup>-1</sup> of gentamicin are represented with grey and black bars, respectively. GEN: gentamicin.

### **3.2.5.** *fusA1* **mutations decrease gentamicin-induced expression of** *mexY* **and** *armZ*

Acquired resistance of *fusA1* mutants to aminoglycosides is independent of efflux pump MexXY(OprM) (Bolard *et al*., 2018). However, a previous work from the laboratory showed that, in strain PAO1 the *mexXY* and *armZ* genes are activated by agents targeting the ribosome such as gentamicin (Jeannot *et al*., 2005). To know whether EF-G1A mutations somehow increase the aminoglycoside-induced expression of *mexXY*, we cultured strain PAO1 and several *fusA1* mutants in the presence or absence of gentamicin at 0.5 µg ml-1. Total RNAs were extracted and genes *mexY* and *armZ* were quantified by RT-qPCR (Figure 39).

First, our data confirmed the reported activation of *mexY* and *armZ* in wild-type bacteria exposed to gentamicin (21.6-fold and 7.2-fold, respectively). Second, both loci were activated in *fusA1* mutants in the presence of the antibiotic, indicating that induction of *mexXY* also occurs in these mutants. However, it is important to note that the induced expression of *mexXY* was lower in the mutants than in PAO1. A trivial explanation would be that the resistance to gentamicin conferred by the EF-G1A alteration partially protects the ribosomal machinery from stalling and thus limits activation of operon *mexXY via* the ArmZ pathway. Our RT-qPCR experiments were performed with a fixed concentration of gentamicin  $(0.5 \mu g \text{ ml}^{-1})$  and could likely have provided different results by using the antibiotic as a fixed fraction of the MIC for each strain considered.

### **4. Conclusion**

Taken together, these results unambiguously confirm that some amino acid substitutions in elongation factor EF-G1A lead to a decreased susceptibility of CF and non-CF strains of *P. aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides. This phenotype is independent of MexXY(OprM), a pump known to participate in intrinsic, acquired and adaptive resistance to aminoglycosides. While this has not been observed in clinical isolates, we found that the coexistence of the two mechanisms [EF-G1A alteration and constitutive overproduction of MexXY(OprM)] has additive effects on aminoglycoside MICs. The EF-G1A mutations studied impaired the bacterial fitness *in vitro*, suggesting that these deficient bacteria may have an advantage (or a lower handicap) in the CF lung where they mostly live in biofilms.

**Chapter 2. Mutations in** *pmrAB* **mediate aminoglycoside resistance in** *P. aeruginosa* 



#### **Figure 40: Antibiograms of PAO1 and AB16.2 derivative mutant.**

CTX: cefotaxime, TZP: piperacillin-tazobactam, PIP: piperacillin, FEP: cefepime, MEM: meropenem, CAZ: ceftazidime, TIM: ticarcillinclavulanic acid, TIC: ticarcillin, ATM: aztreonam, TOB: tobramycin, GEN: gentamicin, IPM: imipenem, AMK: amikacin, CIP: ciprofloxacin, CST: colistin, KAN: kanamycin.

### **1. Context**

The TCS PmrAB plays a key role in the development of resistance to polymyxins in *P. aeruginosa*. Indeed, several amino acid substitutions in sensor protein PmrB were shown to result in an increased resistance to colistin through the activation of operon *arnBCADTEF-ugd*. Recently, analysis of the mutational resistome of *P. aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides suggested that alterations in sensor HK PmrB could also provide a resistance to these antibiotics in addition to polymyxins (López-Causapé *et al*., 2018). However, the mutations identified in *pmrB* were not investigated further and the underlying molecular mechanism(s) remained to be characterized. In our laboratory, sequence analysis of the *pmrAB* loci from 10 *in vitro*-selected mutants resistant to colistin revealed the presence of three different mutations in gene *pmrB*, respectively. The mutants harboring these mutations (e.g., AB16.2) were resistant to both colistin and aminoglycosides (Figure 40).

## **2. Objective**

The main objective of this project was to identify the mechanism determining a crossresistance to colistin and aminoglycosides in *in vitro*-selected *pmrAB* mutants and clinical strains. The role played by the genes PA4773 to PA4775 was studied. Some investigators had proposed that genes PA4773 and PA4774 encode SpeD and SpeE homologs, respectively, two enzymes implicated in the biosynthesis of spermidine. Spermidine would modify bacterial surface properties and confer a protection against aminoglycosides, antimicrobial peptides and oxidative stress (Johnson *et al*., 2012). To analyze more precisely the cellular effects caused by the aforementioned *pmrB* mutations in cross-resistant mutants, we compared the transcriptome of one of these mutants with that of parental strain PAO1.

## **3. Results**

### **3.1. Article in preparation**



#### **Abstract (202 words)**

 Emergence of resistance to polymyxins in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* is mainly due to mutations in two-components systems, that promote addition of 4-amino-4-deoxy-L- arabinose to the lipopolysaccharide (LPS) molecules that cover the bacterial surface, by upregulating operon *arnBCADTEF-ugd* (*arn*) expression. Here, we demonstrate that mutations occurring in different domains of histidine kinase PmrB or in response regulator PmrA result in coresistance to aminoglycosides and colistin. Seventeen clinical strains exhibiting such a cross-resistance phenotype were found to be *pmrAB* mutants. As shown by gene deletion experiments, the decreased susceptibility of the mutants to aminoglycosides is independent from operon *arn* but requires the efflux system MexXY(OprM) and the products of three genes, PA4773-PA4774-PA4775, that are cotranscribed and activated with genes *pmrAB*. Gene PA4773 (annoted as *speD2* in PAO1 genome) and PA4774 (*speE2*) are predicted to encode enzymes involved in biosynthesis of polyamines. Comparative analysis of cell surface extracts of an *in vitro* selected *pmrAB* mutant, called AB16.2, and derivatives lacking PA4473, PA4774 and PA4775, respectively revealed that these genes are needed for norspermidine production via a pathway that likely uses 1,3-diaminoprane. Altogether, our results suggest that norspermidine decreases the self-promoted uptake pathway of aminoglycosides across the outer membrane and thereby potentiates the activity of efflux pump MexXY(OprM).

### **Introduction**

 *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* is a common cause of healthcare-associated infections (1). Because of an increasing number of extensively drug-resistant (XDR) strains, polymyxins (colistin and polymyxin B) and aminoglycosides are more and more used as the last-line antibiotics to treat infected patients (2, 3). Therefore, emergence of resistance to one or both of these antibiotic families under treatment may leave clinicians with very few or no more therapeutic options, and result in clinical failures.

 Though still infrequent (3), polymyxin resistance in *P. aeruginosa* is due to enzymatic addition of 4-amino-4-deoxy-L-arabinose (Ara4N) to lipid A of lipopolysaccharide (LPS), with subsequent decrease in the electrostatic interaction between the polycationic polymyxins and the negatively-charged outer membrane (4, 5). Ara4N modification of LPS is determined by an operon, *arnBCADTEF-ugd* (thereafter called *arn*), whose expression is controlled by several two-component regulatory systems (TCS) including PmrAB, PhoPQ, ParRS, ColRS and CprRS. Various mutations in these phospho-relays have been demonstrated or more simply suspected to activate *arn* transcription and thereby to enhance colistin resistance in clinical strains of *P. aeruginosa* (6). Sensor PmrB is a hot spot for such mutations (7-13).

 Three genes of the PmrAB regulon (PA4773, PA4774 and PA4775) are activated when 62 planktonic bacteria are grown upon  $Mg^{2+}$  starvation, at acidic pH, in the presence of extracellular DNA (eDNA) or with antimicrobial peptides such as colistin, indolicidin and CP11 (14-17). Inactivation of gene PA4774 (annotated as spermidine synthase gene *speE2* in the *Pseudomonas* Genome database; (18) was found to alter the outer membrane permeability barrier to polymyxin B, CP10A and aminoglycoside gentamicin (14). Another study revealed that the resistance developed by *P. aeruginosa* towards polymyxin B, gentamicin and tobramycin when cultured with eDNA or at acidic pH, required functional PA4773 and *arn* genes (16). It was concluded that genes PA4773 (S-adenosyl methionine transferase gene

 *speD2* in the *Pseudomonas* Genome database) and PA4774 are part of an alternative spermidine biosynthesis pathway, which once activated via TCS PmrAB protects *P. aeruginosa* against antimicrobial peptides and aminoglycosides by increasing the amounts of the positively-charged spermidine at the cell surface (14).

 Non-enzymatic resistance of clinical strains of *P. aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides is often associated with constitutive upregulation of efflux system MexXY(OprM) (19). Loss-of- function mutations in gene *mexZ* which encodes a TetR-like repressor of operon *mexXY*, alteration of components of the protein synthesis machinery, or amino acid substitutions in TCS ParRS can positively impact *mexXY* activity and thus promote resistance to pump MexXY(OprM) substrates such as aminoglycosides, cefepime and fluoroquinolones, from 2- to 4-fold. In addition, ParRS mutants exhibit an increased resistance to colistin as a result of operon *arn* induction, and to carbapenems due to repressed transcription of porin OprD gene (20).

 The present study investigates a novel type of aminoglycosides-colistin cross resistant *pmrB*  mutants that overexpress both the *mexXY* operon and the PA4773-4775 gene cluster.

### **Results**

### *Alteration of sensor PmrB provides cross-resistance to aminoglycosides and colistin*

 Characterisation of resistant mutants of reference strain PAO1 selected on agar plates 89 containing 8  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> (MIC x 16; mutant rates = 9.10<sup>-7</sup>) and 16  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> (MIC x 32; 6.10<sup>-8</sup>) of colistin, showed that all the analysed clones were coresistant to colistin and aminoglycosides (256-fold and up to 8-fold more than PAO1, respectively), while some of them were slightly more susceptible (2-fold) to β-lactams (Table 1). Sequencing of genes *pmrA*, *pmrB*, *parS*, *parR*, *cprS*, *cprR*, *phoP*, *phoQ*, *colS* and *colR* known to be involved in regulation of operon *arn* expression revealed the presence of single amino acid substitutions in histidine kinase PmrB of randomly chosen mutants AB8.2 (V28G) and AB16.1 (F408L), and an amino acid 96 deletion in the protein of mutant AB16.2 (ΔL172) (Figure 1). To confirm the impact of these alterations on aminoglycoside resistance, we complemented the *pmrAB* negative strain PAO1∆*pmrAB* with plasmid vector pME6012 carrying the *pmrAB* alleles from PAO1, AB8.2, AB16.1 and AB16.2 (yielding constructs pABWT, pAB8.2, pAB16.1, pAB16.2, respectively). Compared with the wild-type control, all the mutated *pmrB* genes conferred a 101 significant resistance to gentamicin (8  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>; MIC x 8), amikacin (8  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>; MIC x 4), and 102 tobramycin (2  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>; MIC x 8) in addition to colistin (128  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>; MIC x 256) (Table 1). On the other hand, deletion of gene *pmrA* or *pmrB* restored a wild-type susceptibility phenotype in mutant AB16.2, thus providing further evidence that the cross-resistance of *pmrB* mutants requires both components of the signal transducing system PmrAB (Table 2). The observation that mutants PAO1∆*pmrA* and PAO1∆*pmrB* exhibited the same resistance levels as that of parent strain PAO1, also indicates that PmrAB does not play a role in the intrinsic resistance of *P. aeruginosa* to antibiotics including polymyxins (Table 2). To assess a possible contribution of LPS modification operon *arn* to aminoglycoside resistance of *pmrB*  mutants, we measured gene *arnA* expression by RT-qPCR in AB8.2, AB16.1 and AB16.2,

 and removed the whole *arn* locus from PAO1 and AB16.2 genomes (yielding derivatives PAO1∆*arn* and AB16.2∆*arn*, respectively). All the three studied mutants were found to overexpress gene *arnA* strongly (from 424 to 657-fold *versus* PAO1). Whereas the parental susceptibility to colistin was almost completely restored in mutant AB16.2∆*arn* (MIC = 1 µg 115 ml<sup>-1</sup>; Table 2), MICs of aminoglycosides remained unchanged, confirming our hypothesis of an Arn-independent mechanism of aminoglycoside resistance in *pmrB* mutants. In a previous work, we showed that mutational activation of TCS ParRS results in constitutive upregulation of operon *mexXY* and increased resistance to various pump MexXY(OprM) substrates such as aminoglycosides (20). To assess the role played by this TCS is aminoglycoside-colistin cross- resistance, we deleted operon *parRS* in AB16.2 (yielding strain AB16.2∆*parRS*) and PAO1 (PAO1∆*parRS*). As indicated in Table 2, these deletions only impacted colistin MICs with a 122 16-fold reduction in AB16.2∆*parRS* as compared with AB16.2 (4 *versus* 64 μg ml<sup>-1</sup>), and a two-fold decrease in PAO1 (as already reported in (20)). Altogether, these results supported the notion that other PmrAB-dependent mechanisms are responsible for the resistance of *pmrB* mutants to aminoglycosides.

### *Aminoglycoside-colistin cross-resistant pmrB mutants occur in the clinical setting*

 To get an insight into the *in vivo* relevance of such mutants, we selected 28 colistin non-129 susceptible clinical strains (MIC from 4 to 256  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>) from our lab collection. Seventeen of them (60.7%) appeared to be at least 4-fold more resistant to gentamicin, tobramycin and amikacin that wild-type strain PAO1 (Table 3). Sequencing of gene *pmrB* in these 17 strains revealed the presence of several non-synonymous mutations relative to the PAO1 gene sequence (Table 3). A number of predicted amino acid variations in protein PmrB were identical to that of aminoglycoside-colistin susceptible strains PA14 (S2P, A4T, G68S, V15I, Y345H) and LESB58 (Y345H), and were considered as common polymorphism. Four *pmrAB*  alleles encoding five so far uncharacterised amino acid variations in PmrB were amplified from isolates 2243 (Q105P), 3092 (V6A/L37P), 3795 (G188D) and 3890 (D45E), and cloned in vector pME6012. In addition, we cloned the *pmrAB* locus of a drug susceptible clinical strain (3095), that codes for a PmrB variant exhibiting a V6A substitution along with several nonsignificant amino acid changes. The resulting recombinant plasmids were used to complement strain PAO1∆*pmrAB* (Table 3)*.* Reminiscent of our previous findings, the non- polymorphic mutations in PmrB (L37P, D45E, Q105P, G188D) except V6A led to cross- resistance to aminoglycosides and colistin in transcomplemented mutant PAO1∆*pmrAB* (Table 3).

 Since response regulator PmrA can also be constitutively activated by mutations (4), we sequenced its gene in the two strains showing nonsignificant amino acid variations in sensor 147 PmrB, namely 3091 and 4586. Beside the L71R change also present in strain LESB58, isolate 3091 harboured a L21I substitution in PmrA. Cloning and expression of the *pmrAB* genes 149 from 3091 in PAO1∆*pmrAB* caused an increase in MICs of gentamicin (8 μg ml<sup>-1</sup>; 8-fold the 150 wild-type level), amikacin (8  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>; 4-fold), tobramycin (2  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>; 8-fold) and colistin (128  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>; 256-fold), demonstrating that coresistance to aminoglycosides and polymyxins can arise when either PmrB or PmrA is mutationally activated. Since the PmrA protein from strain 4586 displayed the same sequence as PAO1, we considered its resistance phenotype to aminoglycosides and polymyxins as being independent of PmrAB.

# *MexXY(OprM) is required for aminoglycoside resistance and contributes to colistin resistance in pmrB mutants*

 The transcript levels of gene *mexY* that codes for RND transporter MexY were measured in strain PAO1∆*pmrAB* complemented with different *pmrAB* alleles described above (i.e., carrying PmrAB activating mutations). Compared with PAO1∆*pmrAB* overexpressing the  wild-type *pmrAB* genes from plasmid pABWT, *mexY* transcription was found to be only marginally increased (from 1.4 to 2.8-fold) upon complementation with 6 of the 7 mutated alleles (Figure S1), while the resistance to aminoglycosides (from 4- to 8-fold; Tables 1 and 3), and other MexXY(OprM) substrates ciprofloxacin and cefepime (2-fold, data not shown) augmented significantly. The allele from the remaining strain 2243 (that encodes a Q105P PmrB variant) was associated with a 16.6-fold upregulation of *mexY* relative to PAO1∆*pmrAB*(pABWT), and a stronger increase in MICs of aminoglycosides (from 16- to 32-fold), ciprofloxacin and cefepime (4-fold, data not shown). To further investigate the role of MexXY(OprM) in the phenotype of *pmrB* mutants, we deleted operon *mexXY* in mutant AB16.2 and in PAO1. Because this efflux system contributes to the natural resistance of *P. aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides (21), the *mexXY* deletion rendered PAO1 hypersusceptible to these antimicrobials (compare mutant PAO1∆*mexXY* with PAO1 in Table 2). Very similar results were obtained when genes *mexXY* were removed from AB16.2 (AB16.2∆*mexXY versus* AB16.2 in Table 2). MICs of aminoglycosides dropped from 32-fold (amikacin, tobramycin) to 128-fold (gentamicin), clearly indicating that the elevated resistance of *pmrB* mutants to these antibiotics depends on the activity of MexXY(OprM), though operon *mexXY* expression remains unaffected by the *pmrB* mutations (Figure S1). We therefore hypothetized that another mechanism could potentiate the extrusion of aminoglycosides out of bacteria by MexXY(OprM). Indeed, synergistic interplays between efflux systems and factors modulating the outer membrane permeability to antibiotics, such as porins, are common in multidrug resistant Gram-negative bacteria (19).

 Unexpectedly, inactivation of operon *mexXY* strongly reduced colistin MIC (16-fold) leaving 183 a residual resistance of 4 μg ml<sup>-1</sup> in AB16.2∆*mexXY* while it had virtually no effects on the susceptibility level of parent PAO1 (Table 2). Although polymyxins are not in the list of known substrates of MexXY(OprM) (22), our data supported the notion that aminoglycosides  and colistin might be pumped out more efficiently outside bacteria if their intracellular penetration was impaired by a decreased permeability of the cell envelope.

### *Aminoglycoside resistance is linked to genes PA4773-PA4774-PA4775 in pmrB mutants*

 To identify the mechanisms that could synergise MexXY(OprM) activity in our mutants, we compared the transcriptomes of AB16.2 and PAO1. A total of 233 genes turned out to be dysregulated, of which 201 exhibited an increased expression and 32 a reduced expression ≥ 3-fold linked to PmrAB activation (Table S1). As expected, operon *arn* and all the genes of the *pmrAB* cluster that includes PA4773 (*speD2*), PA4774 (*speE2*), PA4775, PA4776 (*pmrA*) and PA4777 (*pmrB*) were strongly activated in AB16.2. In most *P. aeruginosa* genomes (18), genes PA4773 to PA4777 form a single transcriptional unit. Protein PA4773 shares 24.2% sequence identity with S-adenosyl methionine decarboxylase SpeD (encoded by gene PA0654 in strain PAO1), and PA4774 has a sequence 38.3% identical to that of spermidine synthase SpeE (gene PA1687). Protein PA4775 has no known homologs. Involvement of these three proteins in the resistance phenotype of *pmrB* mutants was examined by deleting each encoding gene in AB16.2 and PAO1. We obtained no evidence of the contribution of these proteins to the natural resistance of *P. aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides or polymyxins (compare PAO1 and its PAO1∆ derivatives in Figures 2A, 2B and S2). However, while it did not affect colistin resistance significantly, inactivation of any of these proteins restored a wild-type susceptibility to aminoglycosides in AB16.2. On the other hand, mutants AB16.2∆PA4773, AB16.2∆PA4774 and AB16.2∆PA4775 recovered the initial phenotype of AB16.2 when a DNA fragment carrying genes PA4773-PA4774-PA4775 was inserted in chromosomal site *attB* (Figures 2A and S2). At this point, our results showed that the elevated resistance of *pmrB* mutants to aminoglycosides was dependent upon PA4773-PA4774- PA4775 and efflux system MexXY(OprM).

#### *Norspermidine contributes to aminoglycoside resistance*

 Since genes PA4773 and PA4774 are predicted to encode enzymes involved in synthesis of polyamines, we measured the amounts of 1,3-diaminopropane (a precursor of polyamines), putrescine, cadaverine, norspermidine, spermidine and spermine bound to the cell surface of strains PAO1, AB16.2, AB16.2∆PA4773, AB16.2∆PA4774 and AB16.2∆PA4775, by using LC-ESI-MS*.* As shown Figure S3, we found no significant differences in the areas under the peaks of cadaverine, putrescine and spermine between the strains. In contrast, 15.8-fold more 219 spermidine was detected in the extracts from mutant AB16.2 (10.6  $log_{10}$ ) relative to strain 220 PAO1 (9.4  $log_{10}$ ) (Figure 3A), as previously observed in bacteria grown under conditions of  $Mg^{2+}$  deficiency or at acidic pH (14). These amounts were only partially reduced in the mutants lacking PA4773, PA4774 or PA4775, suggesting that the major part of the spermidine present in the extracts had been elaborated via another pathway. More importantly, the LC-ESI-MS analysis revealed the presence of much higher quantities 225 ( $>1,000$ -fold) of norspermidine at the surface of AB16.2 (10.7 log<sub>10</sub>) than that of PAO1 226 (7.6  $log_{10}$ , a value close to the limit of detection) (Figure 3B). The observation that the 227 deletion of genes PA4773  $(8.6 \log_{10})$ , PA4774  $(7.8 \log_{10})$  or PA4775  $(9.0 \log_{10})$  was associated with lower norspermidine levels in AB16.2 (126-, 794- and 50-fold, respectively) (Figure 3B) supports the notion that when overexpressed in *pmrB* mutants the three genes enable the formation of this polyamine and contribute to aminoglycoside resistance. Finally, 1,3-diaminopropane turned out to be 3.2-fold more abundant in extracts from mutant 232 AB16.2 $\triangle$ PA4775 (11.2 log<sub>10</sub>) in comparison with AB16.2 (10.7 log<sub>10</sub>) (Figure 3C), which might suggest that protein PA4775 converts this precursor to fuel the norspermidine biosynthesis pathway.

#### *Impact of norspermidine synthesis on bacterial growth*

 Addition of exogenous norspermidine is known to inhibit bacterial growth in various species including *P. aeruginosa* (23). Since mutant AB16.2 forms smaller colonies than parental strain PAO1 on MH agar medium, we compared the growth curves of the two strains with 240 that of mutants AB16.2 $\triangle$ PA4773, AB16.2 $\triangle$ PA4774 and AB16.2 $\triangle$ PA4775. As shown Figure 241 4, these experiments confirmed the impaired development of mutant AB16.2. Suppression of genes PA4773 and PA4774 in this mutant completely restored the parental fitness, while the deletion of PA4775 only partially improved its growth, consistent with the hypothesis that norspermidine production in mutant AB16.2 is deleterious.

### **Discussion**

 Mutations in TCS PmrAB are a well-known cause of colistin resistance in *P. aeruginosa* (6). However, their impact on bacterial susceptibility to aminoglycosides has not been addressed specifically until the present study. Lopez-Causapé *et al.* observed the emergence of *pmrB*  mutations in strain PAO1 submitted to increasing concentrations of tobramycin in addition to other gene alterations (e.g., *fusA1*, *nuoD*), but the role of mutated PmrB proteins in coresistance to aminoglycosides and polymyxins was not investigated further (24). In another study, a concomitant increase in tobramycin (2-fold) and colistin MICs (64-fold) was noted in strain PA14 upon complementation with an A4T/L323H PmrB variant provided by allelic replacement (25).

 Our work demonstrates that mutations affecting the histidine kinase PmrB or response regulator PmrA elicit a cross-resistance to these antibiotics in *in vitro*-selected mutants and clinical strains. Alteration of this TCS has been reported to result in a wide range of colistin MICs in *P. aeruginosa* (from 2 to 128 mg/L), due to different levels of operon *arn* activation (4, 10). All the PmrAB variants described here conferred a quite high resistance to colistin 261 (MIC ≥ 16 μg ml<sup>-1</sup>) when expressed in strain PAO1∆*pmrAB*, which might suggest that aminoglycoside resistance arises only when the TCS is activated by specific mutations. However, our observation that various amino acid substitutions occurring in different domains of PmrB (Figure 1) and in PmrA provide the same cross-resistance profile does not support this assumption. Furthermore, this phenotype was also observed in mutants selected on lower 266 concentrations of colistin  $(4 \mu g \text{ ml}^{-1})$  instead of 8 or 16  $\mu g \text{ ml}^{-1}$ ) (data not shown). Thus, aminoglycoside resistance seems to be a common feature of *pmrAB* mutants.

 As highlighted by gene deletion experiments, aminoglycoside resistance of *pmrB* mutants is independent from the LPS modification pathway determined by operon *arn* (i.e., independent from the mechanism of polymyxin resistance), and does not result from constitutive overexpression of genes *mexXY*. Intriguingly, a Q105P change in PmrB increased *mexXY* expression and aminoglycoside resistance (2-fold) in PAO1∆*pmrAB* as compared with other PmrB variations (Figure S1 and Table 3). This PmrAB-dependent activation of pump MexXY(OprM) remains to be investigated. It could potentially involve ParRS, as cross talks between TCS are common in bacteria to allow adapted stress responses (26). Operon *mexXY* transcription is indeed upregulated when ParRS is activated by mutations or bacterial exposure to colistin (20). Though gene deletion experiments established that this TCS does not mediate aminoglycoside resistance in mutant AB16.2, they have to be done on PAO1∆*pmrAB*(pAB2243) to rule out any implication of ParRS in *mexXY* dysregulation linked to PmrB Q105P variant*.*

 As stated above, the presence of efflux pump MexXY(OprM) is required for aminoglycoside resistance in *pmrAB* mutants, but genes *mexXY* do not need to be constitutively activated (Figure S1). Since protein synthesis inhibitors induce *mexXY* transcription through the ArmZ/MexZ regulatory pathway when ribosomes stall (27), we envisaged that aminoglycosides could be more stronger inducers of *mexXY* expression in *pmrAB* mutants  than in wild-type bacteria (data not shown). However, deletion of genes PA4773, PA4774 and PA4775 in mutant AB16.2 provided a simpler explanation in line with amounts of several polyamines extracted from the cell surface (Figure 3A). Several lines of evidence suggest that this three gene cluster which is cotranscribed and under the control of *pmrAB* genes is involved in norspermidine biosynthesis. To our knowledge, this linear and flexible aliphatic molecule that carries three amine groups positively charged at physiological pH has never been detected before in *P. aeruginosa*. In contrast to spermidine, a triamine involved in multiple physiological functions, norspermidine is considered as rather uncommon in bacteria except in *Vibrionales* (28). In *Vibrio cholerae*, norspermidine is synthesized from 1,3- 295 diaminopropane through the aspartate  $\beta$ -semialdehyde-dependent pathway involving enzymes carboxyspermidine dehydrogenase (CASDH) and carboxyspermidine decarboxylase (CANSDC) (29) (Figure 5). BLAST searches failed to find evident homologs encoded by the *P. aeruginosa* genome (30). Some bacteria such as the hyperthermophiles *Thermus thermophilus* and *Thermotoga maritima* are able to produce norspermidine through a S- adenosylmethionine-dependent route (31, 32). This pathway relies on the activity of an aminopropyltransferase enzyme able to add an aminopropyl residue from decarboxylated S- adenosylmethionine to various polyamines including 1,3-diaminopropane. This metabolic route is widely used in bacteria to form spermidine from putrescine (31). However, its role in synthesis of other polyamines has been reported only in *T. thermophilus*, and *T. maritima*  which produce an aminopropyltransferase enzyme (named triamine/agmatine aminopropyl transferase; TAAPT) able to cope with other substrates than putrescine (33, 34). One explanation for the presence of norspermidine in *P. aeruginosa* might be that the putative enzyme SpeE2 encoded by gene PA4774 promotes the transfer of an aminopropyl residue to 1,3-diaminopropane to form norspermidine (Figure 5). Supporting this hypothesis, we found that, with a sequence identity of 60%, protein PA4774 is the closest homolog of
aminopropyltransferase from *T. thermophilus* HB8 (1UIR\_A) (34). Additional experiments are necessary to confirm that the substrate specificity of PA4774 includes 1,3- diaminopropane. If correct, this scenario could explain why higher amounts of this metabolite 314 were detected in cell extracts of mutant AB16.2 $\triangle$ PA4775 as compared with AB.16.2.

 While norspermidine is strongly overproduced in *pmrAB* mutants through the PA4773- PA4774-PA4775 pathway, spermidine synthesis is also increased to similar levels via another route. The presence of high spermidine amounts at the cell surface was reported to have a protective role against aminoglycosides when bacteria are exposed to an acid environment or to eDNA, through the activation of TCS PmrAB (16). That the decreased resistance of mutants AB16.2∆PA4773, AB16.2∆4774 and AB16.2∆4775 to aminoglycosides correlated with reduced norspermidine levels (while that of spermidine remain almost unchanged) strongly suggest that norspermidine plays the main protective role against these antibiotics in *pmrAB* mutants. An attractive hypothesis supported by some experimental data (16) would be that norspermidine and spermidine inhibit the self-promoted uptake pathway of aminoglycosides through the outer membrane, by reducing the net negative charge of the cell surface. Whether these two structurally-close polyamines individually confer a resistance to specific inhibitors sharing a polycationic structure is an interesting issue that warrants further studies.

 Mutation-driven activation of PmrAB is associated with therapeutically significant levels of aminoglycoside and polymyxin resistance in *in vitro* mutants, according EUCAST breakpoints (Tables 1 and 3). Consistent with these results, 16 of 17 clinical strains exhibiting a cross-resistance to both antibiotic families turned out to be *pmrAB* mutants. The impaired growth of these bacteria *in vitro*, due to polyamine production, might reduce their ability to cause acute infections. However, their presence in clinical samples evidently shows that their survival in patients is not compromised by mutations in PmrAB.

### 337 **Materials and Methods**

338 **Bacterial strains, plasmids, and growth conditions.** Bacterial strains and plasmids used in 339 this study are listed in Table 4. Bacteria were routinely grown in Mueller-Hinton broth 340 (MHB) with adjusted concentrations of divalent cations  $Ca^{2+}$  (from 20 to 25 µg ml<sup>-1</sup>) and 341  $Mg^{2+}$  (from 10 to 12.5 µg ml<sup>-1</sup>) (Becton, Dickinson and Company, Sparks, MD), or on 342 Mueller-Hinton agar (MHA; Becton, Dickinson and Company, Sparks, MD). Eighteen 343 clinical strains of *P. aeruginosa* isolated between 2015 and 2018 in 14 French hospitals were 344 studied, of which 17 were colistin resistant (MIC  $\geq$   $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>). Wild-type reference strain 345 PAO1 (from K. Stover's laboratory) was used to select colistin-resistant mutants and to 346 perform gene complementation experiments. Unless otherwise stated, bacterial cultures were 347 performed at  $37^{\circ}$ C.

348 PmrAB mutants were selected by spreading  $10^8$  colony-forming units (CFU) of log-phase 349 PAO1 cells on MHA plates supplemented with 8 and 16  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> colistin, respectively. 350 Plasmid vectors were maintained in subcultures of *E. coli* with 50  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> kanamycin, 15  $\mu$ g 351 ml<sup>-1</sup> tetracycline, 100  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> ampicillin or 50  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> streptomycin as selection markers. 352 Transconjugants and transformants of *P. aeruginosa* were selected on MHA or *Pseudomonas* 353 Agar Isolation medium (PAI; Becton, Dickinson and Company, Sparks, MD) by using 200 µg 354 ml<sup>-1</sup> tetracycline, 2,000  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> streptomycin or 150  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> ticarcillin. Bacterial growth 355 curves were established in triplicates from freshly diluted cultures in 30 ml of MHB (initial 356 absorbance  $A_{600nm} = 0.1$ ), incubated at 37<sup>o</sup>C with vigorous shaking. The absorbance was 357 monitored hourly up to 8 h. Standard deviations were calculated at each time point.

358 **Antimicrobial susceptibility testing.** The MICs of selected antibiotics were determined by 359 microdilution in MHB and interpreted according to the guidelines of European Committee on 360 Antimicrobial Susceptibility Testing (EUCAST 2018) (http://www.eucast.org).

 **Transcomplementation of mutant PAO1∆***pmrAB***.** The *pmrAB* loci from strain PAO1, *in vitro*-selected mutants and clinical strains were amplified by PCR from genomic DNA extracts (Wizard genomic DNA purification kit, Promega Corporation, Charbonnières-les- Bains, France) with specific primers PCRpmrAB1 and PCRpmrAB4 (Table S2). The amplicons were first cloned into vector pCR-Blunt. Then, 2,286-bp fragments carrying the *pmrAB* alleles were subcloned into EcoRI-linearised plasmid pME6012 (35). Sequence of cloned alleles was checked on both strands by using specific primers (3130, Genetic Analyzer, Applied Biosystems) (Table S2). Recombinant plasmids were introduced by electrotransformation into mutant PAO1∆*pmrAB* (36) and the resulting transformants were 370 selected on MHA supplemented with 200  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> tetracycline.

 **Complementation with PA4773-PA4774-PA4775 gene cluster**. The locus with its promoter region was amplified by PCR from a whole DNA extract of strain PAO1, with primers PCRiPA4773A1 and PCRiPA4775A4 (Table S2). The 3,231-bp amplicon was cloned into vector pCR-Blunt and then subcloned into plasmid mini-CTX1 previously cleaved with endonucleases BamHI/NotI (37). The recombinant plasmid was transferred from *E. coli* CC118 to *P. aeruginosa* strains by conjugation as previously reported (37), and the transconjugants were selected on PAI medium containing 200  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> tetracycline. Excision of the tetracycline resistance cassette was achieved by expressing recombinase Flp from of plasmid pFLP2. This plasmid which carries levansucrase gene *sacB* was finally cured by growing bacteria on minimal agar medium M9 containing 5% sucrose. Insertion of the PA4773-PA4774-PA4775 fragment in chromosomal site *attB* was confirmed by PCR-sequencing experiments (Table S2).

 **Construction of deletion mutants in strain PAO1.** Gene deletion mutants were obtained by using overlapping PCRs and recombination events, as previously described by Kaniga *et al* (38). Briefly, using the primers indicated in Table S2, the DNA regions flanking the target  genes were amplified as single DNA fragments. These fragments were subsequently cloned into plasmid pCR-Blunt and subcloned into suicide vector pKNG101, in *E. coli* CC118λ*pir* (38). The resulting plasmids were introduced into *P. aeruginosa* strains by triparental mating using helper strain *E. coli* HB101(pRK2013) (39). Transconjugants were selected on PAI 390 supplemented with streptomycin 2,000  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>. Excision of pKNG101 was obtained by selection on M9 minimal agar medium supplemented with 5% sucrose. The deletions were checked by PCR and sequencing using specific primers (Table S2).

 **RT-qPCR.** Total RNA was extracted and purified (RNeasy plus kit, Qiagen) from cultures of 394 strain PAO1 or its mutants grown to mid-log phase  $(A_{600nm} = 0.8)$  in MHB, as previously reported by (40). Two µg of RNA extracts treated with DNAse (Qiagen) were reverse transcribed into cDNA with ImpromII reverse transcriptase (RT) according to the manufacturer's recommendations (Promega, Madison, WI). The mRNA amounts of target genes were estimated by real-time quantitative PCR (RT-qPCR) in a Rotor Gene RG6000 instrument (Qiagen, Courtaboeuf, France) by using the QuantiFast SYBR Green PCR kit (Qiagen), specific RT-qPCR primers (listed in Table S2) and 1:10 dilution of cDNA as template. Absolute values of gene expression were normalised for each strain with those of housekeeping gene *uvrD*, and expressed as a ratio (fold change) to that of wild-type strain PAO1, used as reference (41). Mean gene expression values were calculated from two independent cultures, each assayed in duplicate.

405 RNA-Seq transcriptome. Strain PAO1 and mutant AB16.2 were incubated at 35°C with 406 shaking (250 rpm) in drug-free MHB until an absorbance of  $A_{600nm} = 0.8 \pm 0.05$ . RNA was extracted from cell pellets (duplicates for each sample) using the RNeasy Mini Kit (Qiagen) in combination with Qiashredder columns (Qiagen). The preparation and sequencing of the cDNA libraries were done as described previously (42). Libraries were sequenced with 50 cycles in single end mode on an Illumina HiSeq 2500 device. Computational analysis was  done according to the method reported by Dotsch *et al.*(42), with some modifications. The reads were aligned to the PAO1 reference genome using *stampy* (43).

 **LC-ESI-MS analysis of cell surface extracts.** Overnight cultures in MHB were diluted in 414 fresh medium and grown at  $35^{\circ}$ C with shaking to mid-log phase  $(A_{600nm}=0.8)$ . Surface- associated polyamines were extracted as previously described, except that the pellet was resuspended in a final 500 µl volume of buffer (14). Analysis of polyamines was performed on the plateform of BioPark (Archamps Technopole, France) from 100 µl of bacterial extract 418 added to 90 ul of N-(succinimidyloxycarbonylmethyl)tris (2,4,6- trimethoxyphenyl)phosphonium bromide 20 mM (TMPP, Sigma-Aldrich, Saint Louis, MO). The primary amines were labelled with TMPP, which is known to make amines more amenable to detection by mass spectrometry by improving the molecules ionization in the electrospray. Addition of TMPP increased the mass of 572.18 Da to the nominal mass of any molecule with a primary or secondary amine. The mixture was incubated one hour at room 424 temperature and the reaction was stopped by addition of 150 µL of NH<sub>4</sub>OH (1 M). After 30 min of incubation at room temperature, 160 µl of trifluoroacetic acid (TFA) (10%) were added, and the samples were desalted by a solid phase extraction (SPE) (Omics bond elut C18 100 µl tip, Waters) according to the manufacturer's protocol. Amines were eluted using 50 µl of mix containing 60% acetonitrile and 0.1% of TFA, and dried down by speed-vacuum. The 429 pellet was re-suspended in 20 µl of 2% ACN and 0.1% TFA, and 2 µl of the mixture were loaded on a standard reverse-phase chromatography column using an Ultimate 300 nanoflow high performance liquid chromatography system coupled to a Q-Exactive Orbitrap with a 75µm x 150 mm Acclaim Pepmap 100, C18, 3 µm nanoviper column (Thermo Scientific, 433 Bremen, Germany). The amines were eluted by a gradient from 2 to 35% ACN in  $0.1\%$  (v/v) formic acid, and subsequently from 35 to 85% over a period of 35 min. Then, the amines were detected by a mass spectrometer connected at the column exit to an electrospray ionization

 interface (ES-MS). The Q-Exactive Orbitrap acquired a full-range scan from 310 to 2 000 Th 437 (70,000 resolution, AGC target  $3.10^6$ , maximum IT 200 ms). An equimolar mix of 1,3- diaminopropane, putrescine dihydrochloride, cadaverine, norspermidine, spermidine and spermine was analysed in similar conditions and used as standard. Extracted ions chromatograms were used to identify the m/z ions expected for the TMPP amines. Areas under the peaks were collected to compare the amounts of amines in different strains.

### *Statistical analysis*

 The reported gene read counts were used to estimate differential gene expression between mutant AB16.2 and PAO1, making use of package DESeq in R (Project for statistical

computing). Comparison of polyamine levels were performed using R software (v 3.3.3). The

447 three independent replicates were normalised to remove block effects and then  $log_{10}$ 

transformed. For each polyamine and strain tested, an Anova test was applied. Statistically

significant (p<0.05) differences between the strains were checked with a tukey HSD test.

### **Acknowledgments.**

 We are grateful to Loïs Andrey for his excellent technical assistance. This work was supported by the French ministry of Health through the Santé publique France agency.

- 
- 

#### **References**

- 1. Luyt CE, Hekimian G, Koulenti D, Chastre J. 2018. Microbial cause of ICU-acquired pneumonia: hospital-acquired pneumonia versus ventilator-associated pneumonia. Curr Opin Crit Care 24:332-338.
- 2. Del Barrio-Tofino E, Lopez-Causape C, Cabot G, Rivera A, Benito N, Segura C, Montero
- MM, Sorli L, Tubau F, Gomez-Zorrilla S, Tormo N, Dura-Navarro R, Viedma E, Resino-Foz
- E, Fernandez-Martinez M, Gonzalez-Rico C, Alejo-Cancho I, Martinez JA, Labayru-
- Echverria C, Duenas C, Ayestaran I, Zamorano L, Martinez-Martinez L, Horcajada JP, Oliver
- A. 2017. Genomics and Susceptibility Profiles of Extensively Drug-Resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Isolates from Spain. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 62.pii: e01589-17.
- 3. Sader HS, Huband MD, Castanheira M, Flamm RK. 2017. *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* antimicrobial susceptibility results from four years (2012 to 2015) of the international network for optimal resistance monitoring program in the United States. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 61(3). pii: e02252-16.
- 4. Moskowitz SM, Ernst RK, Miller SI. 2004. PmrAB, a two-component regulatory system of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* that modulates resistance to cationic antimicrobial peptides and addition of aminoarabinose to lipid A. J Bacteriol 186:575-579.
- 5. Nummila K, Kilpelainen I, Zahringer U, Vaara M, Helander IM. 1995. Lipopolysaccharides of polymyxin B-resistant mutants of *Escherichia coli* are extensively substituted by 2-aminoethyl pyrophosphate and contain aminoarabinose in lipid A. Mol Microbiol 16:271-278.
- 6. Jeannot K, Bolard A, Plésiat P. 2017. Resistance to polymyxins in Gram-negative organisms. Int J Antimicrob Agents 49:526-535.
- 7. Abraham N, Kwon DH. 2009. A single amino acid substitution in PmrB is associated with polymyxin B resistance in clinical isolate of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. FEMS Microbiol Lett 298:249-254.

- 8. Barrow K, Kwon DH. 2009. Alterations in two-component regulatory systems of phoPQ and pmrAB are associated with polymyxin B resistance in clinical isolates of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 53:5150-5154.
- 9. Schurek KN, Sampaio JL, Kiffer CR, Sinto S, Mendes CM, Hancock RE. 2009. Involvement of pmrAB and phoPQ in polymyxin B adaptation and inducible resistance in non-cystic fibrosis clinical isolates of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 53:4345- 4351.
- 10. Moskowitz SM, Brannon MK, Dasgupta N, Pier M, Sgambati N, Miller AK, Selgrade SE, Miller SI, Denton M, Conway SP, Johansen HK, Hoiby N. 2012. PmrB mutations promote polymyxin resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* isolated from colistin-treated cystic fibrosis patients. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 56:1019-1030.
- 11. Miller AK, Brannon MK, Stevens L, Johansen HK, Selgrade SE, Miller SI, Hoiby N, Moskowitz SM. 2011. PhoQ mutations promote lipid A modification and polymyxin resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* found in colistin-treated cystic fibrosis patients. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 55:5761-5769.
- 12. Sautrey G, Zimmermann L, Deleu M, Delbar A, Souza Machado L, Jeannot K, Van Bambeke F, Buyck JM, Decout JL, Mingeot-Leclercq MP. 2014. New amphiphilic neamine derivatives active against resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* and their interactions with lipopolysaccharides. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 58:4420-4430.
- 13. Lee JY, Ko KS. 2014. Mutations and expression of PmrAB and PhoPQ related with colistin resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* clinical isolates. Diagn Microbiol Infect Dis 78:271- 276.
- 14. Johnson L, Mulcahy H, Kanevets U, Shi Y, Lewenza S. 2012. Surface-localized spermidine protects the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* outer membrane from antibiotic treatment and oxidative stress. J Bacteriol 194:813-826.
- 15. McPhee JB, Bains M, Winsor G, Lewenza S, Kwasnicka A, Brazas MD, Brinkman FS, Hancock RE. 2006. Contribution of the PhoP-PhoQ and PmrA-PmrB two-component
- regulatory systems to Mg2+-induced gene regulation in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Bacteriol 188:3995-4006.
- 16. Wilton M, Charron-Mazenod L, Moore R, Lewenza S. 2016. Extracellular DNA acidifies biofilms and induces aminoglycoside resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 60:544-553.
- 17. McPhee JB, Lewenza S, Hancock RE. 2003. Cationic antimicrobial peptides activate a two- component regulatory system, PmrA-PmrB, that regulates resistance to polymyxin B and cationic antimicrobial peptides in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Mol Microbiol 50:205-217.
- 18. Winsor GL, Griffiths EJ, Lo R, Dhillon BK, Shay JA, Brinkman FS. 2016. Enhanced annotations and features for comparing thousands of *Pseudomonas* genomes in the *Pseudomonas* genome database. Nucleic Acids Res 44:D646-653.
- 19. Li XZ, Plésiat P, Nikaido H. 2015. The challenge of efflux-mediated antibiotic resistance in Gram-negative bacteria. Clin Microbiol Rev 28:337-418.
- 20. Muller C, Plésiat P, Jeannot K. 2011. A two-component regulatory system interconnects resistance to polymyxins, aminoglycosides, fluoroquinolones, and beta-lactams in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 55:1211-1221.
- 21. Aires JR, Köhler T, Nikaido H, Plésiat P. 1999. Involvement of an active efflux system in the natural resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 43:2624-2628.
- 22. Masuda N, Sakagawa E, Ohya S, Gotoh N, Tsujimoto H, Nishino T. 2000. Contribution of the MexX-MexY-OprM efflux system to intrinsic resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 44:2242-2246.
- 23. Qu L, She P, Wang Y, Liu F, Zhang D, Chen L, Luo Z, Xu H, Qi Y, Wu Y. 2016. Effects of norspermidine on *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* biofilm formation and eradication. Microbiologyopen 5:402-412.

- 24. Lopez-Causape C, Rubio R, Cabot G, Oliver A. 2018. Evolution of the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* aminoglycoside mutational resistome *in vitro* and in the cystic fibrosis setting. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 62.pii: e02583-17.
- 25. Schniederjans M, Koska M, Haussler S. 2017. Transcriptional and mutational profiling of an aminoglycoside-resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* small-colony variant. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 61.pii: e01178-17.
- 26. Agrawal R, Sahoo BK, Saini DK. 2016. Cross-talk and specificity in two-component signal transduction pathways. Future Microbiol 11:685-697.
- 27. Jeannot K, Sobel ML, El Garch F, Poole K, Plésiat P. 2005. Induction of the MexXY efflux pump in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* is dependent on drug-ribosome interaction. J Bacteriol 187:5341-5346.
- 28. Hamana K. 1997. Polyamine distribution patterns within the families *Aeromonadaceae*, *Vibrionaceae*, *Pasteurellaceae*, and H*alomonadaceae*, and related genera of the gamma subclass of the *Proteobacteria*. J Gen Appl Microbiol 43:49-59.
- 29. Lee J, Sperandio V, Frantz DE, Longgood J, Camilli A, Phillips MA, Michael AJ. 2009. An alternative polyamine biosynthetic pathway is widespread in bacteria and essential for biofilm formation in *Vibrio cholerae*. J Biol Chem 284:9899-9907.
- 30. Stover CK, Pham XQ, Erwin AL, Mizoguchi SD, Warrener P, Hickey MJ, Brinkman FSL,
- Hufnagle WO, Kowalik DJ, Lagrou M, Garber RL, Goltry L, Tolentino E, Westbrock-
- Wadman S, Yuan Y, Brody LL, Coulter SN, Folger KR, Kas A, Larbig K, Lim R, Smith K,
- Spencer D, Wong GK-S, Wu Z, Paulsen IT, Reizer J, Saier MH, Hancock REW, Lory S, Olson MV. 2000. Complete genome sequence of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* PAO1, an opportunistic pathogen. Nature 406:959-964.
- 31. Michael AJ. 2016. Biosynthesis of polyamines and polyamine-containing molecules. Biochem J 473:2315-2329.
- 32. Michael AJ. 2016. Polyamines in Eukaryotes, Bacteria, and Archaea. J Biol Chem 291:14896- 14903.

- 33. Korolev S, Ikeguchi Y, Skarina T, Beasley S, Arrowsmith C, Edwards A, Joachimiak A, Pegg AE, Savchenko A. 2002. The crystal structure of spermidine synthase with a multisubstrate adduct inhibitor. Nat Struct Biol 9:27-31.
- 34. Ohnuma M, Ganbe T, Terui Y, Niitsu M, Sato T, Tanaka N, Tamakoshi M, Samejima K, Kumasaka T, Oshima T. 2011. Crystal structures and enzymatic properties of a triamine/agmatine aminopropyltransferase from Thermus thermophilus. J Mol Biol 408:971- 986.
- 35. Heeb S, Itoh Y, Nishijyo T, Schnider U, Keel C, Wade J, Walsh U, O'Gara F, Haas D. 2000. Small, stable shuttle vectors based on the minimal pVS1 replicon for use in Gram-negative, plant-associated bacteria. Mol Plant Microbe Interact 13:232-237.
- 36. Choi KH, Kumar A, Schweizer HP. 2006. A 10-min method for preparation of highly electrocompetent *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* cells: application for DNA fragment transfer between chromosomes and plasmid transformation. J Microbiol Methods 64:391-397.
- 37. Hoang TT, Kutchma AJ, Becher A, Schweizer HP. 2000. Integration-proficient plasmids for *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: site-specific integration and use for engineering of reporter and expression strains. Plasmid 43:59-72.
- 38. Kaniga K, Delor I, Cornelis GR. 1991. A wide-host-range suicide vector for improving reverse genetics in Gram-negative bacteria: inactivation of the *bla*A gene of *Yersinia enterocolitica*. Gene 109:137-141.
- 39. Ditta G, Stanfield S, Corbin D, Helinski DR. 1980. Broad host range DNA cloning system for Gram-negative bacteria: construction of a gene bank of *Rhizobium meliloti*. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 77:7347-7351.
- 40. Dumas JL, van Delden C, Perron K, Köhler T. 2006. Analysis of antibiotic resistance gene expression in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* by quantitative real-time-PCR. FEMS Microbiol Lett 254:217-225.
- 41. Jo JT, Brinkman FS, Hancock RE. 2003. Aminoglycoside efflux in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: involvement of novel outer membrane proteins. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 47:1101-1111.
- 42. Dotsch A, Eckweiler D, Schniederjans M, Zimmermann A, Jensen V, Scharfe M, Geffers R, Haussler S. 2012. The *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* transcriptome in planktonic cultures and static biofilms using RNA sequencing. PLoS One 7:e31092.
- 43. Lunter G, Goodson M. 2011. Stampy: a statistical algorithm for sensitive and fast mapping of Illumina sequence reads. Genome Res 21:936-939.
- 44. Manoil C, Beckwith J. 1985. TnphoA: a transposon probe for protein export signals. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 82:8129-8133.
- 45. Herrero M, de Lorenzo V, Timmis KN. 1990. Transposon vectors containing non-antibiotic resistance selection markers for cloning and stable chromosomal insertion of foreign genes in gram-negative bacteria. J Bacteriol 172:6557-6567.
- 46. Lacks S, Greenberg B. 1977. Complementary specificity of restriction endonucleases of *Diplococcus pneumoniae* with respect to DNA methylation. J Mol Biol 114:153-168.
- 47. Guénard S, Muller C, Monlezun L, Benas P, Broutin I, Jeannot K, Plésiat P. 2014. Multiple mutations lead to MexXY-OprM-dependent aminoglycoside resistance in clinical strains of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 58:221-228.
- 48. Hoang TT, Karkhoff-Schweizer RR, Kutchma AJ, Schweizer HP. 1998. A broad-host-range Flp-FRT recombination system for site-specific excision of chromosomally-located DNA sequences: application for isolation of unmarked *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* mutants. Gene 212:77-86.



### 619 **TABLE 1**. Effects of *pmrB* mutations on antibiotic susceptibility.

620

621 <sup>a</sup> The MIC data are representative of three independent experiments. Values in bold are at least 4-fold

622 higher than those of strain PAO1.

623 **b** Amino acid sequence refers to PmrB protein of strain PAO1.

624 CST, colistin; GEN, gentamicin; AMK, amikacin; TOB, tobramycin; TCC, ticarcillin (plus clavulanic

625 acid at a fixed concentration of 2  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>); CAZ, ceftazidime; IPM, imipenem; CIP, ciprofloxacin.

<b>Strain</b>	Gene deletion	MIC ( $\mu$ g ml <sup>-1</sup> ) <sup>a</sup>				
		<b>CST</b>	<b>GEN</b>	<b>AMK</b>	<b>TOB</b>	
PAO1		0.5	$\mathbf{1}$	$\overline{2}$	0.25	
	pmrA	0.5	$\mathbf{1}$	$\overline{c}$	0.25	
	pmrB	0.5	$\mathbf{1}$	$\overline{2}$	0.25	
	arn	0.5	$\mathbf{1}$	$\sqrt{2}$	0.25	
	parRS	0.25	$\mathbf{1}$	$\sqrt{2}$	0.25	
	mexXY	0.5	0.06	0.5	0.125	
AB16.2		64	8	8	$\mathbf{2}$	
	pmrA	0.5	$\mathbf{1}$	$\overline{2}$	0.25	
	pmrB	0.5	$\mathbf{1}$	$\overline{2}$	0.25	
	arn	$\mathbf 1$	8	8	$\boldsymbol{2}$	
	parRS	$\overline{\mathbf{4}}$	8	8	$\mathbf{2}$	
	mexXY	$\overline{\mathbf{4}}$	0.06	0.25	0.06	

627 **TABLE 2.** Drug susceptibility of PAO1 and derived mutants.

630 CST, colistin; GEN, gentamicin; AMK, amikacin; TOB, tobramycin.

<sup>629 &</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Values in bold (underlined) are at least 4-fold higher (lower) than those of strain PAO1.





- 635 <sup>a</sup> The PmrB sequence of reference strain PAO1 was used as reference. The amino acid
- changes highlighted in boldface are absent from strains PAO1, PA14 and LESB58.
- <sup>6</sup> MIC values are representative of three independent experiments. Values in bold are at least
- fourfold higher than those of strain PAO1 or its mutant PAO1∆*pmrAB*.
- CST, colistin; GEN, gentamicin; AMK, amikacin; TOB, tobramycin.



# 641 **TABLE 4**. Strains and plasmids used in the study.

### **Plasmids**





642 Str<sup>r</sup>, marker of streptomycin resistance; Kan<sup>r</sup>, kanamycin resistance; Zeo<sup>r</sup>, zeocin resistance; Tet<sup>r</sup>,

643 tetracycline resistance; Tic<sup>r</sup>, ticarcillin resistance.



# **TABLE S1** PmrB-dependent genes









(www.pseudomonas.com).

<sup>b</sup> Gene expression in AB16.2 relative to that in PAO1. Only genes with a variation of 3-fold (p ≤0.01) are shown.



FIG 1 Schematic representation of histidine kinase (HK) PmrB. The mutations responsible for cross-resistance to aminoglycosides and colistin in in vitro-selected mutants and clinical strains are marked with asterisks. The first and second transmembrane domains of PmrB are colored in gray (from amino acid position 15 to 37, and from 161 to 183, respectively). Are also represented the periplasmic domain (from 38 to 160), the HAMP linker domain (from 186 to 238), the dimerization/phosphoacceptor (HisKA) domain (from 239 to 304, colored in black) that contains the conserved active site histidine 249, and the histidine kinase-like ATPase (HATPase) domain (from 348 to 459). The domains are available from the SMART protein database (http://smart.embl-heidelberg.de).



FIG 2 Contribution of genes PA4773, PA4774 and PA4775 to amikacin (A) and colistin (B) resistance. Deletion mutants AB16.2ΔPA4773, AB16.2ΔPA4774 and AB16.2ΔPA4775 were transcomplemented with a DNA fragment carrying the wildtype genes PA4773-PA4774-PA4775 inserted in chromosomal site *attB* (yielding constructs AB16.2 $\triangle$ PA4773::CTX73-75, AB16.2APA4774::CTX73-75 and AB16.2APA4775::CTX73-75, respectively). The data presented are representative of 3 independent MIC determinations.



FIG 3 Amounts of spermidine (A), norspermidine (B) and 1,3-diaminopropane (C) in cell surface extracts of strain PAO1 and derived mutants. The histograms represent the area under the peak values of each compound as determined by LC-ESI-MS. The data correspond to means of normalized values (log scale)  $\pm$  SD of three independent experiments. Tukey's test results are indicated as \*P<0.05, \*\*P<0.01.



FIG 4 Effects of gene PA4773, PA4774 and PA4775 overexpression on bacterial growth. Growth of strains PAO1 (circles, solid line), AB16.2 (squares, solid line), AB16.2ΔPA4773 (triangles, dashed line), AB16.2ΔPA4774 (squares, dotted line) and AB16.2 $\Delta$ PA4775 (circles, dashed line) in Mueller Hinton broth at 37°C was measured spectrophotometrically at  $A_{600nm}$ . Error bars indicate SD of three biological replicates.



### FIG 5 Norspermidine biosynthesis.

The putative pathway of norspermidine synthesis in P. aeruginosa and the previously identified pathway of norspermidine biosynthesis in Vibrionales are represented with black and grey lines respectively.



FIG S1. Effects of various mutations occurring in gene pmrA or pmrB on mexY expression. The mRNA amounts of gene mexY were determined by RT-qPCR from log-phase bacteria grown in Mueller Hinton broth ( $A_{600nm} = 0.8$ ). Mean values of mexY were calculated from two independent experiments each including two determinations. These transcription levels were then normalized by reference to housekeeping gene *uvrD* activity in each strain. They are presented here as a ratio (fold change) to the values of PAO1 ( $\pm$  SD).



FIG S2 Contribution of genes PA4773, PA4774 and PA4775 to gentamicin (A) and tobramycin (B) resistance. Deletion mutants AB16.2ΔPA4773, AB16.2ΔPA4774 and AB16.2ΔPA4775 were transcomplemented with a DNA fragment carrying the wild-type genes PA4773-PA4774-PA4775 inserted in chromosomal site attB (yielding constructs AB16.2 $\triangle$ PA4773::CTX73-75, AB16.2 $\triangle$ PA4774::CTX73-75 and AB16.2 $\triangle$ PA4775::CTX73-75, respectively). The data presented are representative of 3 independent MIC determinations.



FIG S3 Amounts of cadaverine (A), putrescine (B) and spermine (C) in cell surface extracts of strain PAO1 and derived mutants. The histograms represent the area under the peak values of each compound as determined by LC-ESI-MS. The data correspond to means of normalized values (log scale)  $\pm$  SD of three independent experiments. Tukey's test results are indicated as \*P<0.05, \*\*P<0.01.

<b>Strains</b> <sup>a</sup>	Origin	Protein substitutions <sup>b</sup>							
		PmrA	PmrB	ParR	ParS	<b>PhoP</b>	PhoQ	CprR	<b>CprS</b>
3095	bronchial aspiration	$L_{71}R$	$S_2P$ A <sub>4</sub> T V <sub>6</sub> A V <sub>15</sub> I G <sub>68</sub> S Y <sub>345</sub> H	$\overline{\phantom{0}}$	$L_{137}P H_{398}R$		$\overline{\phantom{a}}$		
3094	bronchial aspiration	$L_{71}R$	$S_2P$ A <sub>4</sub> T $V_6A$ $V_{15}I$ $G_{68}S$ $Y_{345}H$	$\overline{\phantom{0}}$	$L_{137}P H_{398}R$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$			
3093	bronchial aspiration	$L_{71}R$	$S_2P$ A <sub>4</sub> T $V_6A$ $V_{15}I$ $L_{37}P$ $G_{68}S$ $Y_{345}H$	$\overline{\phantom{0}}$	$L_{137}P H_{398}R$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$
3092	bronchial aspiration	$L_{71}R$	$S_2P$ A <sub>4</sub> T $V_6A$ $V_{15}I$ $L_{37}P$ $G_{68}S$ $Y_{345}H$	$\overline{\phantom{0}}$	$L_{137}P H_{398}R$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$
3091	bronchial aspiration	$L_{12}I L_{71}R$	$S_2P$ A <sub>4</sub> T $V_6A$ $V_{15}I$ $G_{68}S$ $Y_{345}H$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$L_{137}P H_{398}R$	$\blacksquare$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$		$\overline{\phantom{a}}$
3090	bronchial aspiration	$L_{12}I$ $L_{71}R$	$S_2P$ A <sub>4</sub> T $V_6A$ $V_{15}I$ $G_{68}S$ $Y_{345}H$	$\overline{\phantom{0}}$	$L_{137}P H_{398}R$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$		$\overline{\phantom{a}}$
3089	bronchial aspiration	$L_{12}I L_{71}R$	$S_2P$ A <sub>4</sub> T $V_6A$ $V_{15}I$ $G_{68}S$ $Y_{345}H$	$\blacksquare$	$L_{137}P H_{398}R$	$\blacksquare$	-	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$
2243	bronchoalveolar lavage	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$Q_{105}P Y_{345}H$	$E_{87}K$	$H_{398}R$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$		$\overline{\phantom{0}}$	۰.
3795	expectoration	$L_{71}R$	$G_{188}D Y_{345}H$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$A_{82}T H_{398}R$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$D_{334}G$		
3890	expectoration	$L_{71}R$	$A_4T$ $D_{45}E$ $Y_{345}H$ $S_2P$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$F_{171}L H_{398}R$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$			
3917	unknown			Ξ.	$A_{345}T H_{398}R$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$Q_{280}$ Stop		
									$H_{331}Y$
3921	unknown	$L_{71}R$	$Y_{345}H$	$E_{234}K$	$H_{398}R$				$E_{386}D$
									$L_{411}M$
3936	unknown	$L_{71}R$	$Y_{345}H$		$H_{398}R$	$\overline{\phantom{0}}$		$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$\blacksquare$
3561	unknown	-	$Y_{345}H$		$H_{398}R$	$\blacksquare$	$S_{300}R$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$T_{16}S$
4363	unknown		$Y_{345}H$		$V_{152}A H_{398}R$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$S_{300}R$	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$T_{16}S$

**Table 9: Characterization of a collection of colistin-resistant clinical strains.** 

<sup>a</sup> isolates from the same patient are highlighted in grey.

<sup>b</sup> mutations found in colistin susceptible reference strains PA14, LESB58 or both are indicated in green, orange or blue, respectively. Other mutations are indicated in black.



### **Figure 41: Timeline of isolation of strains 3095 to 3089, and periods of antibiotic treatement.**

Periods of treatment with tazocillin plus colistin, or colistin only, are highlighted in yellow and green, respectively.

### **3.2. Supplementary results**

## **3.2.1. Characterization of a collection of** *P. aeruginosa* **clinical strains resistant to colistin**

Mutations in *pmrB* were reported to increase resistance to colistin in non-CF and CF strains of *P. aeruginosa* (Barrow and Kwon, 2009; Moskowitz *et al*., 2012). In our work, *pmrB* mutants selected *in vitro* turned out to be also more resistant (4- to 8-fold increase) to aminoglycosides (Chapter 2, **3.1.** *article in preparation*). In order to determine if similar mutations exist in clinical strains, we analyzed 31 colistin-resistant strains from our laboratory collection (MIC  $\geq$  4 µg ml<sup>-1</sup>). Sanger DNA sequencing of *pmrAB* in 20 of them revealed that 18 and 3 strains had potentially significant amino acid substitutions in PmrB (e.g.  $V_6A$ ,  $L_{37}P$ ,  $D_{45}E$ ,  $Q_{105}P$ ,  $G_{188}D$ ) and PmrA ( $L_{12}I$ ), respectively. Complementation of mutant PAO1Δ*pmrAB* with various *pmrAB* alleles showed that substitution  $V_6A$  belongs to a common polymorphism (Chapter 2, **3.1.**) *article in preparation*). More interestingly, substitutions  $L_{37}P$ ,  $D_{45}E$ ,  $Q_{105}P$ ,  $G_{188}D$  in PmrB and  $L_{12}$ I in PmrA appeared to provide a cross-resistance to colistin (up to 128fold increase) and aminoglycosides (Chapter 2, **3.1.** *article in preparation*). These mutations were responsible for a so far uncharacterized mechanism of resistance.

Interestingly, 7 of these isolates (3095 to 3089) were collected from a same patient, treated twice with colistin over a 71-day period (Figure 41 and Table 9). Two isolates recovered at the onset of infection (3095 and 3094) harbored the  $V_6A$  change in PmrB and the  $L_{137}P$  substitution in ParS. Two further strains (3093 and 3092) showed an additional PmrB mutation  $(L_{37}P)$ . Finally, the last three isolates (3091, 3090 and 3089) were found to contain a substitution in PmrA  $(L_{12})$  but not the  $L_{37}$ P mutation in PmrB. Theses data suggest that two populations emerged from the initial strain: a subpopulation with a substitution in PmrB and a second one, with a substitution in PmrA. In addition, our findings highlight that mutations in *pmrA* can also contribute to the persistence of strains upon colistin treatment.



**Figure 42: Comparison of global gene expression of AB16.2** *versus* **PAO1.** 

Only genes exhibiting a differential expression  $\geq$  3-fold between the two bacteria are represented ( $p \leq 0.01$ ).

## **3.2.2. Transcriptional analysis of mutant AB16.2 compared to PAO1 reveals a high number of PmrAB-regulated genes**

A number of genes regulated by RR PmrA were previously identified by comparing the transcription levels of strain PAO1 and a *pmrA::xylE* transposon mutant grown in the presence of low  $Mg^{2+}$  concentration (0.02 mM) (McPhee *et al.*, 2006). Among the genes positively regulated by PmrA, the loci *arnBCADTEF*-*ugd*, PA4773-*pmrAB*, *cprA* [a gene inactivated by a frameshift mutation in strain PAO1 (Gutu *et al*., 2015)], PA4781 (encoding a c-di-GMP phosphodiesterase) and PA4782 were identified.

In order to get more information on the physiological functions responding to mutationally activated sensor PmrB, we compared the transcriptional profiles of mutant AB16.2 and strain PAO1. The mRNA levels of 233 genes (as quantified by RNA seq) were dysregulated at least 3-fold (*p*≤0,01) in the mutant, 201 of them being upregulated and 32 downregulated (Figure 42). As previously reported from the analysis of PmrAregulon (McPhee *et al*., 2006), operons PA4773-75-*pmrAB*, *arnBCADTEF*-*ugD* and PA1559-60 (disrupted gene *cprA*) were the most activated. Mutant AB16.2 also overexpressed locus *pqsABCDE*-*phnAB* (involved in the synthesis of signaling molecule PQS), *hcnABC* (synthesis of hydrogen cyanide, a potent inhibitor of cytochrome *c* oxidases) and the *phzMA1B1C1D1E1F1G1*-*phzS* and *phzA2B2C2D2E2F2G2* loci (synthesis of phenazine compounds). Interestinlgy, the expression of PA3326-35 locus encoding a probable NRPS (PA3327) was increased from 7.2- to 26.4-fold. The gene cluster *ccoN2O2Q2P2* that determines a cytochrome *c cbb3*-2 oxidase, an enzyme with high affinity for oxygen, was also upregulated (Hamada *et al*., 2014). Another upregulated operon was PA0547-*metK*. MetK is a methionine adenosyltransferase that synthesizes S-adenosylmethionine (SAM) from L-methionine at the expense of ATP in the initial step of spermidine synthesis. Gene PA0547 encodes a probable transcriptional regulator of the ArsR family, named SahR in *Pseudomonadaceae*. According to some investigators, the regulon of SahR would encompass the operon *sahR*-*metK* itself and operon *ahcY*-*metF* (Novichkov *et al*., 2014); however, no change in *ahcY* or *metK* expression was observed in mutant AB16.2.

Finally, two genes of the *potABCD* operon were repressed, encoding proteins involved in spermidine uptake in *E. coli* (Kashiwagi *et al*., 1993).




**Figure 43: Growth curves of complemented-AB16.2 knockout mutants cultivated in Mueller-Hinton broth at 37°C with shacking (250 rpm).** 



**Figure 44: Congo red binding assay with AB16.2 and derivative mutants.** 

Strain PA14 was included as a control producing exopolysaccharides.



# **Figure 45: Capacity of** *pmrB* **mutant AB16.2 and derivatives to adhere to a plastic surface.**

Sessile bacteria were stained with a crystal violet solution (1%). The bound pigment was redissolved in ethanol and quantified by measuring *A*600. Mutant PAO1Δ*wspF* was used as a positive control as *wspF* inactivation stimulates production of Pel and Psl exopolysaccharides (Borlee *et al*., 2010).

# **3.2.3. Role of PA4773, PA4774 and PA4775 genes in AB16.2: growth curves, colony morphology and surface attachement**

Analysis of transcriptomic data showed that genes PA4773, PA4774 and PA4775 were highly upregulated in AB16.2 compared with PAO1 (Figure 42). In PAO1, transposon inactivation of PA4774 was reported to increase the OM permeabilizing activity of gentamicin, polymyxin B and CP10A (an antimicrobial peptide derived from indolicidin) (Johnson *et al*., 2012). Here, we found that the three genes provide the resistance to aminoglycosides but not to colistin, when overexpressed due to *pmrB* mutations (Chapter 2, **3.1.** *article in preparation*). Indeed, *trans*-complementations with genes PA4773 to PA4775 increased the resistance to aminoglycosides of AB16.2 susceptible mutants with in-frame deletion in any of the three genes. Of note, the growth defect of AB16.2 was completely or partially abolished when gene PA4773/PA4774 or PA4775 was inactivated, respectively (Chapter 2, **3.1.** *article in preparation*). As expected, complemented mutants grew as AB16.2 (Figure 43). The poor growth of AB16.2 might thus result from a high production of polyamines, known to modulate cell growth and proliferation (Miller-Fleming *et al*., 2015).

Bacteria growing in biofilms are more resistant to antibiotics including aminoglycosides. Exopolysaccharides (EPS) are important components of biofilms as they serve as a matrix structure. Solid media containing the cationic dye Congo red were used to study (i) the morphology of bacterial colonies, and (ii) capacity of strains to produce EPS (Strehmel *et al*., 2015). Compared with PAO1, colonies of AB16.2 were smaller (Figure 44). Inactivation of either PA4773, PA4774 or PA4775 increased their size in agreement with the results of growth experiments in liquid broth. It is worth mentioning the apparition of small protuberances at the colony extremity that are not observed for PAO1. Regarding production of EPS, no difference was observed between AB16.2 and PAO1.This is consistent with our observation that AB16.2 displayed the same capacity to adhere to a plastic surface (Figure 45). Overall, no evidence was obtained that the higher resistance of AB16.2 to aminoglycosides results from a biofilm mode of life.

<b>Strains</b>	MIC $(\mu g \text{ ml}^{-1})^{\text{a}}$									
	<b>TIM</b>	<b>TZP</b>	CAZ	<b>FEP</b>	<b>ATM</b>	<b>IPM</b>	<b>MEM</b>	FOF	<b>NOV</b>	VAN
PAO1	16	4	2	2	4		0.5	128	512	>2,048
AB8.2	$\overline{4}$	2	0.5	2		0.5	0.25	64	<u>64</u>	2,048
AB16.1	16	4	2	2	4		0.5	$\underline{64}$	256	>2,018
AB16.2	<u>8</u>	2	0.5	2	2	0.5	0.25	64	128	2,048
$AB16.2\Delta PA4773$	nd	nd	$\overline{2}$	2	nd		nd	nd	nd	nd
$AB16.2\Delta PA4774$	nd	nd	$\overline{2}$	2	nd		nd	nd	nd	nd
AB16.2APA4775	nd	nd			nd		nd	nd	nd	nd

**Table 10:** *PmrB* **mutants susceptibility to β-lactams.** 

<sup>a</sup> MIC values for mutants ≥2-fold less than for PAO1 are underlined. TIM: ticarcillin-clavulanic acid, TZP: piperacillin-tazobactam, CAZ: ceftazidime, FEP: cefepime, ATM: aztreonam, IPM: imipenem, MEM: meropenem, FOF: fosfomycin, NOV: novobiocin, VAN: vancomycin, nd: not determined.

PAO1ApmrAB	PmrA	PmrB	MIC $(\mu g \text{ ml}^{-1})^b$		
transformed with pME6012 derivates <sup>a</sup>	substitution	substitution	CAZ	<b>FEP</b>	<b>IPM</b>
	Λ	Λ		$\overline{2}$	
pME6012	Λ	Λ	2	2	
pABWT			$\mathfrak{D}$	2	
pAB8.2		$V_{28}G$			0.5
pAB16.1		$F_{408}L$			0.5
pAB16.1.1		$F_{408}L (K_{428}-V_{431})^c$	$\overline{2}$	4	
pAB16.1.2		$F_{408}L \Delta N t G_{1175}$	$\overline{2}$	4	
pAB16.2		$\Delta L_{172}$			0.5

**Table 11: Effect of** *pmrB* **mutations on the susceptibility to β-lactams.** 

<sup>a</sup> pME6012 plasmids carrying the *pmrAB* alleles from strain PAO1 (WT), *in vitro* mutants (8.2, 16.1, 16.2) or AB16.1 revertants (16.1.1, 16.1.2).

 $b$  compared to PAO1, a 2-fold decrease of MIC was underlined. CAZ: ceftazidime, FEP: cefepime, IPM: imipenem.

 $\epsilon$  *pmrAB* allele contains a 12-bp insertion leading to a K<sub>428</sub> to V<sub>431</sub> insertion. Δ: absence of protein.



# **Figure 46: Assessment of net negative charges present at the bacterial surface by a binding test using cationic probe cytochrome** *c***.**

Higher is the binding of the probe, higher is the number of negative charges at the cell surface.

# **3.2.4. Polyamines and cell surface modifications**

AB8.2 and AB16.2 *pmrB* mutants were cross-resistant to aminoglycosides and colistin, and hypersusceptible (2- to 4-fold) to  $\beta$ -lactams (Table 10). We confirmed that this phenotype was dependent upon the *pmrB* mutations (Table 11) and due to overexpression of genes PA4773-75 (Table 10). β-lactam antibiotics block the crosslinking of peptidoglycan units by inhibiting the formation of peptide bonds catalyzed by penicillin-binding proteins, which ultimately leads to cell death (Kohanski *et al*., 2010). An increased susceptibility to β-lactams could result from repression of βlactamase AmpC or downregulation of MexAB-OprM, a pump known to export a number of β-lactam molecules except imipenem. Hypersusceptibility to carbapenems could be due to overexpression of porin OprD encoding gene *oprD*. However, based on our transcriptomic data, *ampC*, *mexAB*-*oprM* and *oprD* were not dysregulated in AB16.2. One could assume that the OM modification in AB16.2 that confers aminoglycoside resistance might increase the OM permeability to β-lactams.

To test this hypothesis, we assessed the net charge of the cell surface of AB16.2 by measuring the capacity of living bacteria to bind a cationic probe (Figure 46). The binding of equine heart cytochrome *c* to whole cells was found to be higher for AB16.2 than for PAO1, suggesting the presence of more negative charge at the surface of AB16.2. Inactivation of *pmrB*, PA4773 and PA4774, respectively in the mutant confirmed the role of these genes in this OM modification. In contrast, deletion of PA4775 and *mexXY* respectively did not impact the results of cytochrome *c* binding experiments. Surprisingly enough, despite the fact that the addition of L-Ara-4N molecules to LPS has been demonstrated to decrease the net negative charges of the OM, inactivation of operon *arn* (AB16.2Δ*arn*) did not reduced the OM-cytochrome *c* interaction either. Overall, these data support the notion that the PA4773-PA4774 associated modifications of OM have inverse effects on bacterial susceptibility to aminoglycosides and β-lactams. Nevertheless, it cannot be ruled out that some defects in peptidoglycan synthesis also exist in *pmrB* mutants.

As genes PA4773 and PA4774 were predicted to participate in an alternative biosynthesis pathway of spermidine, we quantified the amounts of polyamines bound to the cell surface of PAO1 and AB16.2 by Liquid Chromatography-ElectroSpray



**Figure 47: SDS-PAGE analysis of samples used for characterization of surface-bound polyamines.** 

L: protein ladder, S: sample containing polyamines recovered from bacterial surface by NaCl treatement,  $T$ : same as S but without NaCl,  $T^+$ : whole cell lysate. A western blot αDsbA was achieved as a marker of periplasmic leakage.



# **Figure 48: Structures of several polyamines.**

Amino groups are protonated at physiological pH.

Putrescine is a precursor of spermidine in *P. aeruginosa*.

1,3-diaminopropane is a precursor of norspermidine synthesis in *V. cholera* (Lee *et al*., 2009a).



1: might correspond to molecules constituted of lipid A and a complete oligosaccharide core with one or two O-chain units

2: might correspond to molecules constituted of lipid A and a complete oligosaccharide core 3: might correspond to molecules with a truncated core oligosaccharide



Ionization-Mass Spectrometry (LC-ESI-MS). This work was performed in collaboration with the Plateforme BioPark d'Archamps of the Archamps Technopole located in Saint-Julien-en-Genevois, France (Chapter 2, **3.1.** *article in preparation*). Membrane-attached polyamines were collected according to the protocol indicated in Materials and Methods and proteins in the extracts were analyzed by SDS-PAGE to check whether a leakage of cellular components across bacterial cell wall occurred during the extraction process (Figure 47). Two main protein profiles were obtained by SDS-PAGE from the samples subsequently analyzed by LC-ESI-MS. First, amounts of proteins in samples from mutant AB16.2, AB16.2ΔPA4775 and AB16.2Δ*mexXY* were higher than that from PAO1, AB16.2ΔPA4773 and AB16.2ΔPA4774 (Figure 47, S lanes), consistent with the notion that AB16.2 has an altered cell wall and hypersusceptibility to β-lactams (Figure 46 and Table 10). Samples treated with HEPES buffer only contained higher amounts of proteins from AB16.2 than from PAO1 (Figure 47, T lanes).

Spermidine and various structural analogs such as the shorter molecules norspermidine, putrescine, cadaverine, 1,3-diaminopropane and the longer polyamine spermine (Figure 48) were quantified in the cell extracts. Amounts of spermidine and norspermidine appeared to be higher in AB16.2 than in PAO1, while inactivation of genes PA4773, PA4774 and PA4775, respectively led to a significant decrease in norspermidine levels and a moderate reduction in spermidine levels (Chapter 2, **3.1.** *article in preparation*). Furthermore, 1,3-diaminopropane (a norspermidine synthesis precursor in *Vibrio cholerae*) was found to be quantitatively higher in AB16.2ΔPA4775. Overall, these data suggest that proteins PA4773, PA4774 and PA4775 are required for the biosynthesis of norspermidine and possibly spermidine.

Johnson *et al*. reached the conclusion that spermidine binding to the LPS protects the OM against antibiotics (Johnson *et al*., 2012). Analysis of LPS molecules by SDS-PAGE showed the presence of both A-band and B-band LPS in PAO1 and AB16.2, eliminating the loss of B-band LPS as a cause of aminoglycoside resistance (Kadurugamuwa *et al*., 1993) (Figure 49). The sole difference observed between PAO1 and AB16.2 was the presence of an additional band (indicated by an arrow, Figure 49) in AB16.2. This band might correspond to molecules containing a truncated core (Lam *et al*., 2011). Inactivation of gene PA4773 or operon *mexXY* in AB16.2 had no effects on the presence of this band. Overall, SDS experiments did not reveal a PA4773-

	$MIC (µg ml-1)$						
<b>Strains</b>	<b>CST</b>	<b>GEN</b>	<b>CAZ</b>	<b>IPM</b>			
PAO1	0.5	1	2	1			
PAO1∆armZ	0.5	0.125	2	1			
AB16.2	64	8	1	0.5			
AB16.2ΔpmrA	0.5	1	$\overline{2}$	1			
$AB16.2\Delta pmrB$	0.5		$\overline{2}$	1			
$AB16.2\Delta cueR$	64	8	1	0.5			
AB16.2ΔPA4781	64	8		0.5			
AB16.2ΔPA4782	128	8	1	0.5			
$AB16.2\Delta p q s A$	64	8	1	0.5			
$AB16.2\Delta hcnB$	64	8		0.5			
$AB16.2\Delta$ rmf	64	8		0.5			
$AB16.2\Delta$ opr $C$	64	8		0.5			
AB16.2ΔPA4133	64	8		0.5			
$AB16.2\Delta pslB$	32	8	1	0.5			
$AB16.2\Delta pelB$	64	8		0.5			
$AB16.2\Delta cdrA$	64	8		0.5			
AB16.2ΔPA0547	64	4		1			
$AB16.2\Delta$ mexXY	4	0.06		0.5			
$AB16.2\Delta$ mexZ	128	16		0.5			
AB16.2AarmZ	64	0.5		0.5			

**Table 12: Antibiotic susceptibility of AB16.2 derivatives.** 

CST: colistin, GEN: gentamicin, CAZ: ceftazidime, IPM: imipenem.

dependent modification of LPS, and the contribution of LPS changes to aminoglycoside resistance remains to be characterized.

# **3.2.5. Contribution of additional genetic loci to antibiotic resistance of AB16.2**

The role of addititonal genes in antibiotic susceptibility of AB16.2 was assessed by the disk diffusion method and by MIC determination on a series of AB16.2 derived deletion mutants (Table 12). These experiments demonstrated that the upregulated genes *cueR*, PA4781, PA4782, *pqsA*, *hcnB*, *rmf*, *oprC* and PA4133 were not involved in the resistance of AB16.2 to colistin and gentamicin, nor in its hypersusceptibility phenotype to β-lactams.

# **4. Conclusion**

Our work on the TCS PmrAB confirmed that some amino acid substitutions in protein sensor PmrB lead to a decreased susceptibility to aminoglycosides, an antibiotic class widely used to treat patients infected by *P. aeruginosa*. These substitutions were localized in all domains of the protein (transmembrane, HAMP, HisKA and HATPase domains). These PmrB mutants exhibited an impaired fitness that may compromise their survival in the infected host, and a higher resistance to colistin due to activation of the *arnBCADTEF-ugd* operon with subsequent addition of L-Ara-4N molecules to the phosphate groups of lipid A. PmrB-dependent overexpression of genes PA4773, PA4774 and PA4775 accounted for the resistance of the mutants to aminoglycosides. Likely because of their low transcription in wild-type cells, these genes do not contribute to the intrinsic resistance of *P. aeruginosa* to these drugs.

LC-ESI-MS quantitative analysis of amine molecules present at the cell surface revealed significantly higher amounts of both spermidine and norspermidine in the *pmrB* mutant AB16.2 compared to PAO1. Altogether our data suggest that genes PA4773-PA4774-PA4775 determine the synthesis of norspermidine in the AB16.2 mutant, a polyamine conferring an increased resistance to aminoglycosides. The RND pump MexXY(OprM) contributed through its ArmZ-dependent activation to this phenotype.

# **Chapter 3. The efflux pump MexXY(OprM) contributes to acquired resistance to colistin in** *P. aeruginosa*

# **1. Context**

The contribution of RND efflux pumps to antimicrobial resistance of Gram-negative bacteria is well established (Li *et al*., 2015). However, whether these transporters may influence bacterial susceptibility to cationic antimicrobial peptides (CAMPs) including colistin has been poorly investigated. Shafer *et al*. showed that MtrCDE modulates the susceptibility of *Neisseria gonorrhoeae* to human protegrin-1 and LL-37 (Shafer *et al*., 1998). In *N. meningitidis*, the pump homologous to MtrCDE was also reported to mediate intrinsic resistance to these two CAMPs and to polymyxin B as well (Tzeng *et al*., 2005). In this last study, the MtrCDE system might be as important as LPS modification with phosphoethanolamine, both mechanisms working synergistically to protect the bacterium against CAMPs. Two other efflux pumps, VexAB-TolC and AcrAB-TolC, are active on polymyxin B in *Vibrio cholerae* and *Klebsiella pneumoniae*, respectively (Bina *et al*., 2008; Padilla *et al*., 2010). In *P. aeruginosa*, resistance to polymyxins mainly relies on activation of the *arn* operon and subsequent addition of L-Ara-4N molecules to the phosphate groups of the lipid A. Several TCSs modulate the expression of this operon in response to still unknown environmental signals and to membrane damaging agents (for a review, see Jeannot *et al*., 2018 in appendix). Tolerance of bacteria growing in biofilm not only depends on genes *arn* but also *mexAB-oprM* transcription (Pamp *et al*., 2008). In contrast, system MexAB-OprM is dispensable in planktonic bacteria exposed to CAMPs (LL-37, HNP-1-3) (Rieg *et al*., 2009). In our laboratory, we found that the inactivation of *mexXY* in *pmrB* mutant AB16.2 was associated with an increased suceptibility to colistin, a result that suggested for the first time that MexXY(OprM) could promote resistance to colistin (Hélène Puja PhD thesis).

# **2. Objective**

We have contributed to investigate the role of RND efflux pumps in modulation of colistin susceptibility in *P. aeruginosa*.

# **3. Results**





<sup>a</sup>compared to PAO1, a 2-fold increase or decrease of MIC was highlighted in bold or underlined, respectively. CST: colistin, GEN: gentamicin, AMK: amikacin, TOB: tobramycin. b pAK1900-derived *mexXY* expression vector.

# **3.1. Colistin resistance in** *pmrB* **mutants is partially dependent upon MexXY(OprM)**

While we analyzed the contribution of MexXY(OprM) to aminoglycoside resistance in *pmrB* mutants, we could observe that the inactivation of *mexXY* in mutants AB8.2 and AB16.2 partially abolished colistin resistance (MIC from 64 to 4  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>) (Table 13). As expected, complementation of the knockout mutant AB16.2Δ*mexXY* with *mexXY* restored the initial phenotype (MIC  $>128 \mu g$  ml<sup>-1</sup>). Although the MexXY pump is involved in *pmrB*-dependent resistance to colistin, it does not play a similar role in wildtype bacteria (by comparing PAO1 *versus* PAO1Δ*mexXY*). We hypothesized that in *P. aeruginosa*, as in *N. meningitidis*, modification of the core of lipid A by aminoarabinose (phosphoethanolamine in *N. meningitidis*) is necessary but not sufficient to confer a high resistance to colistin, and that MexXY contributes to this phenotype as MtrCDE does in meningococcal strains. Further experiments with mutant AB16.2Δ*oprM* indicated that OM protein OprM also mediates colistin resistance likely by interacting with protein MexXY to form a functional tripartite efflux system (Table 13).

Expression of *mexXY* is known to be induced in colistin-treated bacteria through the TCS ParRS (Muller *et al*., 2011). Inactivation of *parRS* operon in AB16.2 partially reversed the resistance to the antibiotic just as the *mexXY* and *oprM* deletions did. On the other hand, constitutive upregulation of *mexXY* expression in mutant AB16.2Δ*mexZ* was associated with a 2-fold higher MIC of colistin as compared with AB16.2. All these data support the notion that both the modification of lipid A by aminoarabinose and the induced or constitutive activation of *mexXY* are required to promote high resistance levels to colistin in *P. aeruginosa*. As shown in Table 13, TCSs PhoPQ and CprRS, as well as the *mexXY*-activator ArmZ do not contribute to this phenotype. Since deletion of operon *mexXY* (or *oprM*) drastically reduced the resistance of AB16.2 to colistin, as stated above (from 64 to 4  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>), a plausible explanation is that *mexXY* expression is induced by an ArmZ-independent regulatory pathway in colistin exposed bacteria, most probably *via* ParRS activation.

Finally, we evaluated the contribution of additional RND efflux pumps known to mediate antimicrobial resistance in *P. aeruginosa*. Neither MexAB nor MexCD-OprJ

<b>Strains</b>	<b>Transformed with</b> plasmid	arnA transcript level <sup>a</sup>	<b>MIC</b> colistin $(\mu g \text{ ml}^{-1})$	
PAO1		$0.8 \pm 0.2$	0.5	
PAO1	pAK1900	$0.9 \pm 0.0$	0.5	
PAO1	pAK1900::arn	$115.4 \pm 47.5$	64	
$PAO1\Delta$ mexXY		nd	0.5	
$PAO1\Delta$ mexXY	pAK1900	nd	0.5	
$PAO1\Delta$ mexXY	pAK1900::arn	nd	$\overline{2}$	
$PAO1\Delta$ mexZ		$0.7 \pm 0.0$	0.5	
$PAO1\Delta$ <i>mexZ</i>	pAK1900	$0.8 \pm 0.2$	0.5	
$PAO1\Delta$ <i>mexZ</i>	pAK1900::arn	$126.4 \pm 39.5$	128	
AB16.2		$656.7 \pm 190.1$	64	
$AB16.2\Delta$ mexXY		$775.5 \pm 49.8$	4	

**Table 14: Analysis of the synergy between lipid A modification and efflux.** 

<sup>a</sup> data are expressed as a fold-change ratio to the value from reference strain PAO1.



**Figure 50: MALDI-TOF mass spectra of lipid A from strains PAO1, AB16.2 and AB16.2Δ***mexXY***.** 

5FA: penta-acyl molecular species, P: phosphate, 6FA: hexa-acyl molecular species, AraN: aminoarabinose.

modulated colistin MICs when inactivated by gene deletion. The so called MexAB-OprM-dependent tolerance of biofilms to colistin (Pamp *et al*., 2008) as demonstrated previously by deletion of the whole operon can thus be explained by the sole inactivation of gene *oprM*, and impairement of MexXY(OprM) pump.

# **3.2. Aminoarabinose modification of lipid A is independent of MexXY(OprM)**

Inactivation of operon *arn* in AB16.2 restored almost completely the wild-type susceptibility to colistin, demonstrating that LPS modification with aminoarabinose is the major mechanism of colistin resistance in *pmrB* mutants (Table 13). However, the observation that MexXY(OprM) contributes partially to this phenotype raised the issue of whether an interconnection exists between the two mechanisms.

Neither operon *mexXY* nor the ParRS-regulated PA1797 gene appeared to be activated in the transcriptome of mutant AB16.2 (not exposed to colistin or aminoglycosides). These data strongly suggest that the MexXY(OprM) system participates in the high resistance level of AB16.2 to colistin through its activation *via* the TCS ParRS itself activated in response to colistin exposure.

We checked whether operon *arn* expression is at least partially dependent on *mexXY* expression in mutant AB16.2 by comparing *arnA* levels and colistin MICs in AB16.2 and its derivative AB16.2Δ*mexXY* (Table 14). Data demonstrated that MexXY(OprM) does not contribute to the high expression of *arn*. However, this did not rule out the possibility that *mexXY* inactivation might indirectly perturb the effective modification of lipid A by aminoarabinose. To address this question, lipid A from strains PAO1, AB16.2 and AB16.2Δ*mexXY* was extracted and analyzed by MALDI-TOF (in collaboration with the *LPS-BioSciences* company in Orsay, France). Interestingly, MALDI mass spectra showed similar patterns of molecular species substituted with aminoarabinose in AB16.2 and *mexXY*-null mutant AB16.2Δ*mexXY* (Figure 50), clearly indicating that lipid A modification is independent of MexXY(OprM) activity.

To determine if cooperativity between the LPS modification pathway Arn and the efflux pump MexXY(OprM) is strictly dependent or independent from a *pmrB* mutation, we overexpressed operon *arn* (115-fold *versus* the baseline) from plasmid pAK1900 in



3795

3795∆mexXY

# **Figure 51: Antibiograms of clinical isolates 2243 and 3795, and their respective** *mexXY***-inactivated mutants.**

CTX: cefotaxime, TZP: piperacillin-tazobactam, PIP: piperacillin, FEP: cefepime, MEM: meropenem, CAZ: ceftazidime, TIM: ticarcillinclavulanic acid, TIC: ticarcillin, ATM: aztreonam, TOB: tobramycin, GEN: gentamicin, IPM: imipenem, AMK: amikacin, CIP: ciprofloxacin, CST: colistin, KAN: kanamycin.

PAO1 (Table 14). The high colistin resistance conferred by plasmid pAK1900*::arn* (MIC = 64  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>) was partially reversed (MIC = 2  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>) in a  $\Delta$ *mexXY* background reminiscent of the result obtained in mutant AB16.2. Therefore, we can conclude that the Arn pathway and system MexXY have interplays in colistin resistance independently of the TCS PmrAB (Table 14).

# **3.3. MexXY(OprM) is required for high resistance levels to colistin in clinical strains exhibiting** *pmrB* **mutations**

Acquired resistance to colistin in clinical strains of *P. aeruginosa* results from mutations in genes encoding TCSs, mostly *pmrAB*. In order to evaluate the contribution of system MexXY(OprM) to colistin resistance in clinical strains, we deleted operon *mexXY* in isolates 2243 (harboring the  $Q_{105}P$  substitution in PmrB and  $E_{87}K$  in ParR) and 3795  $(G<sub>188</sub>D$  in PmrB,  $A<sub>82</sub>T$  in ParS and  $D<sub>334</sub>G$  in PhoQ). These gene inactivations increased the susceptibility of both strains to colistin as highlighted by antibiograms (Figure 51) and MIC values (MIC from  $>128$  to 8  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>) (data not shown), an indication of MexXY(OprM) participation in this resistance. Additionnal investigations are required to evaluate, in this context, if this contribution of MexXY(OprM) is independent from *pmrB* mutations.

# **4. Conclusion**

This project clearly demonstrated that MexXY(OprM) is required for a high colistin resistance in Arn-overexpressing mutants selected *in vitro* or *in vivo*. Previously known for its contribution to intrinsic, acquired and adaptive resistance to aminoglycosides, MexXY(OprM) is also able to promote the development of high resistance to colistin in conjunction with LPS modification. Consequently, the proposed role of MexAB-OprM in tolerance of biofilms to colistin (Pamp *et al*., 2008) deserves to be reconsidered as it might result from a wrong interpretation of data due to the inactivation of gene *oprM*. Identification of MexXY-inhibitors would be helpful to restore the susceptibility of some clinical isolates of *P. aeruginosa* to both aminoglycosides and colistin.

# **Chapter 4. Identification of new azetidinecontaining alkaloids produced by**  *P. aeruginosa*



(Lee and Zhang, 2015)

# **Figure 52: Schematic representation of** *quorum* **sensing-dependent signaling in**  *P. aeruginosa***.**

In *P. aeruginosa*, QS signaling is based on two acyl-homoserine lactone (acyl-HSL) QS systems (LasI-LasR and RhlI-RhlR), and two systems using either PQS (2-heptyl-3-hydroxy-4 quinolone) or IQS (2-(2-hydroxyphenyl)-thiazole-4-carbaldehyde). LasI and RhlI are responsible for the synthesis of N-3-oxododecanoyl-HSL (3OC12-HSL) and N-butanoyl-HSL (C4-HSL), respectively; while LasR responds to 3OC12-HSL, and RhlR to C4-HSL. The PQS molecule is synthesized by the product of genes *pqsABCD*, *phnAB* and *pqsH*; IQS production is dependent on the NRPS gene cluster *ambBCDE* (Lee and Zhang, 2015). Arrows indicate an effect.

# **1. Context**

The impressive capacity of *P. aeruginosa* to infect a large range of hosts is in part due to a remarkable cell density-based intracellular communication network named *Quorum* sensing (QS). QS-based gene regulation relies on at least four interconnected signaling pathways detailed in Figure 52 (Lee and Zhang, 2015). The QS network responds to environmental stress signals which are known to be sensed by TCSs. Sensor histidine kinase PhoQ was shown to modulate the virulence of *P. aeruginosa* (Gooderham *et al*., 2009) through a large regulon (Gooderham *et al*., 2009). Transcriptome analysis of *pmrB* mutant AB16.2 revealed the activation of locus *pqsABCDE* and of an uncharacterized cluster PA3326-PA3335 containing a gene encoding a bimodular NRPS (PA3327) (Figure 42).

# **2. Objective**

NRPs are bacterial molecules exhibiting specific activities in nutrient acquisition, cellto-cell communication and virulence. Many NRPs have medical applications as antibiotics, antitumoral drugs, immunosuppressants. For these reasons, characterization of NRPs produced by the biosynthesis gene cluster PA3326-PA3335 was undertaken through a collaboration with Zhilai Hong and Dr Yanyan Li from the MCAM unit at the *Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* in Paris. The possible regulation of the gene cluster by QS and its contribution to antibiotic resistance profile of a *pmrB* mutant were evaluated.

# **3. Results**

# **3.1. Azetidine-containing alkaloids produced by a** *quorum***sensing regulated non-ribosomal peptide synthetase pathway in**  *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*

Zhilai Hong, **Arnaud Bolard**, Caroline Giraud, Sébastien Prévost, Grégory Genta-Jouve, Christiane Deregnaucourt, Susanne Häussler, Katy Jeannot, Yanyan Li Angewandte Chemie (International ed. in English), 2019. Mar 4;58(10):3178-3182. doi: 10.1002/anie.201809981.





Natura Internationale Ausgabe: DOI: [10.1002/anie.201809981](http://dx.doi.org/10.1002/anie.201809981) l Products Deutsche Ausgabe: DOI: [10.1002/ange.201809981](http://dx.doi.org/10.1002/ange.201809981)

# Azetidine-Containing Alkaloids Produced by a Quorum-Sensing Regulated Nonribosomal Peptide Synthetase Pathway in Pseudomonas aeruginosa

Zhilai Hong, Arnaud Bolard, Caroline Giraud, Sé[bastien Pr](http://orcid.org/0000-0001-5518-1679)évost, [G](http://orcid.org/0000-0001-5518-1679)régory Genta-Jouve, Christiane Deregnaucourt, Susanne Häussler, Katy [Jeannot,\\* and](http://orcid.org/0000-0002-4634-8550) [Yanyan Li\\*](http://orcid.org/0000-0002-3156-391X)

Abstract: Pseudomonas aeruginosa displays an impressive metabolic versatility, which ensures its survival in diverse environments. Reported herein is the identification of rare azetidine-containing alkaloids from P. aeruginosa PAO1, termed azetidomonamides, which are derived from a conserved, quorum-sensing regulated nonribosomal peptide synthetase (NRPS) pathway. Biosynthesis of the azetidine motif has been elucidated by gene inactivation, feeding experiments, and biochemical characterization in vitro, which involves a new S-adenosylmethionine-dependent enzyme to produce azetidine 2-carboxylic acid as an unusual building block of NRPS. The mutants of P. aeruginosa unable to produce azetidomonamides had an advantage in growth at high cell density in vitro and displayed rapid virulence in Galleria mellonella model, inferring functional roles of azetidomonamides in the host adaptation. This work opens the avenue to study the biological functions of azetidomonamides and related compounds in pathogenic and environmental bacteria.

Pseudomonas aeruginosa is a highly adaptable Gramnegative bacterium which thrives in diverse environments, including soil, water, plant, and animal hosts. This microorganism is a prominent nosocomial human pathogen which is associated with acute pulmonary infections in immunocompromised patients, particularly in intensive care units. It is also well-known in cystic fibrosis patients for the deleterious impact on lung function. The ecological success of P. aeruginosa is largely attributed to its metabolic plasticity

and versatility, frequently linked to quorum-sensing (QS) regulation. QS is a cell–cell communication mechanism allowing bacteria to sense cell density and to coordinate gene expression at the community level in response to environmental conditions. P. aeruginosa has evolved complex QS systems to control critical processes including biofilm formation, virulence factor production, and antimicrobial resistance. The knowledge of the chemical nature and biological function of QS-regulated specialized metabolites is thus of prime importance and would provide new biomarkers or therapeutic strategies to progress in combating P. aeruginosa infection.<sup>[1]</sup>

The core genome of *P. aeruginosa* encodes six nonribosomal peptide synthetase (NRPS) biosynthetic gene clusters (BGCs) as major components of the specialized metabolism.[2] Among them, three are involved in the production of siderophores such as pyoverdine and pyochelin, as well as an antibacterial antimetabolite, L-2-amino-4-methoxy-trans-3butenoic acid.[3] Although extensively studied, products of other NRPS pathways remain elusive. During the course of investigating new physiological functions associated with polymyxin resistance, we generated a spontaneous mutant from P. aeruginosa reference strain PAO1 on colistin  $(16 \text{ mgL}^{-1})$ , named AB16.2, and performed the whole genome expression profile. Among genes that are most upregulated in the mutant AB16.2 in comparison with the parental strain PAO1, we identified the operons pmrAB encoding a two-component system, PmrA-PmrB, involved in

[\*] Z. Hong, Dr. G. Genta-Jouve, Dr. C. Deregnaucourt, Dr. Y. Li Unité Molécules de Communication et Adaptation des Microorganismes (MCAM), Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (MNHN), Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique (CNRS), CP 54 57 rue Cuvier, 75005 Paris (France) E-mail: yanyanli@mnhn.fr A. Bolard, Dr. K. Jeannot Laboratoire de Bactériologie, Centre National de Référence (CNR) de la Résistance aux Antibiotiques, Centre Hospitalier Régional Universitaire (CHRU) de Besançon, UMR4269 "Chrono-Environnement" Boulevard Fleming, 25030 Besançon (France) E-mail: katy.jeannot@univ-fcomte.fr Dr. C. Giraud U2RM Stress/Virulence, Normandy University, UNICAEN 14000 Caen (France) Dr. S. Prévost Laboratoire de Synthèse Organique, UMR 7652, CNRS, Ecole Polytechnique, ENSTA ParisTech, Université Paris-Saclay 828 Bd des Maréchaux, 91128 Palaiseau (France) Dr. G. Genta-Jouve and

C-TAC, UMR 8638, CNRS, Faculté de Pharmacie de Paris, Université Paris Descartes, Sorbonne Paris Cité 4 Avenue de l'Observatoire, 75006 Paris (France) Prof. Dr. S. Häussler Institute for Molecular Bacteriology, TWINCORE, Centre for Experimental and Clinical Infection Research Hannover (Germany) Department of Molecular Bacteriology, Helmholtz Centre for Infec-

tion Research, Braunschweig (Germany)

Supporting information and the ORCID identification number(s) for the author(s) of this article can be found under: [https://doi.org/10.1002/anie.201809981.](https://doi.org/10.1002/anie.201809981)

3210 Wiley Online Library C 2019 Wiley-VCH Verlag GmbH & Co. KGaA, Weinheim Angew. Chem. 2019, 131, 3210-3214



Figure 1. a) Gene organization of the aze cluster. b) Structure and proposed biosynthetic pathway of azetidomonamides.

polymyxin resistance,<sup>[4]</sup> pqsABCDE coding the pseudomonas quinolone signal (PQS) belonging to the QS system and one uncharacterized BGC for nonribosomal peptide synthesis (see Table S1 in the Supporting Information). This BGC comprises 10 genes (PA3326–PA3335) encoding notably a bimodular NRPS (the product of PA3327) and modification enzymes (Figure 1 a; see Table S2). Worthy of note, this BGC is strictly conserved in all sequenced P. aeruginosa genomes, with only few exceptions in other Pseudomonas species, in the Pseudomonas genome database.<sup>[5]</sup> Moreover, some genes of this BGC, including PA3326, 3327, 3329, and 3332, have been shown to be part of the core regulon of the las/rhl QS systems using acyl-homoserine lactone as signals.<sup>[6]</sup> Given that pas genes are overexpressed in the mutant AB16.2, we assessed if the cluster is also regulated by pqs QS. Quantitative real-time PCR with reverse transcription analysis showed that in-frame deletion of  $pqsA$  in the mutant AB16.2 resulted in a significant decrease of PA3327 transcription (see Figure S1). Therefore, this BGC is under the control of three QS systems operating in P. aeruginosa. Taken together, this data suggests that the metabolites derived from this pathway play an important role in the pathogen's physiology.

To facilitate compound identification, a PA3327-deficient mutant of AB16.2 was constructed. After media screening, AB16.2 and AB16.2 $\Delta$ 27 were grown in selected E2 medium and their metabolic profiles were compared by liquid chromatography coupled to high-resolution mass spectrometry (LC-HRMS). Two major peaks with a  $[M+H]$ <sup>+</sup> ion at  $m/z$ 237.0868 (1) and 193.0969 (2) were present only in the extract of AB16.2 (see Figure S2). The exact masses indicated molecular formulas of  $C_{11}H_{12}N_2O_4$  for 1 and  $C_{10}H_{12}N_2O_2$  for  $2$ , indicating a  $CO<sub>2</sub>$  loss in the latter. Fermentation and subsequent purification allowed the full elucidation of their structures by HR-MS/MS, UV, and NMR spectroscopy (see Table S3 and Figures S3–S19). The compound 1, named azetidomonamide A, features a [5.2.0]bicyclocarbamate ring system, whereas 2, termed azetidomonamide B, has an azetidopyrroline scaffold (Figure 1 b). Based on specific rotation and the comparison between the measured and theoretical electronic circular dichroism (ECD) spectra, the absolute configuration was determined to be 5R for 1 and 4R for 2 (see Figures S20 and S21).

The four-membered azetidine heterocycle presented in the azetidomonamides is rare in natural products (see Figure S22), and raised the question about its biosynthetic origin. Structurally, 1 and 2 are related to bacterial lipocyclocarbamates<sup>[7]</sup> and pyrrolizidine alkaloids<sup>[8]</sup> (see Figure S23). Biosynthesis of these compounds has been characterized to involve a bimodular NRPS that ligates either a serine (Ser) or threonine (Thr) to a proline (Pro) residue, and a Baeyer–

a

 $\mathbf b$ 

Villiger monooxygenase whose action leads to two bicyclic skeletons.<sup>[8, 9]</sup> Predicted functions of now designated *aze* genes (see Table S2) suggested that azetidomonamide biogenesis would operate in a similar way, except the activation by NRPS of either an azetidine 2-carboxylic acid (AZC) or a derivative thereof instead of Pro. To prove this proposal, in vivo isotopelabelling experiments with L-Ser, L-methionine (Met), and L-AZC were performed using an inverse feeding approach.<sup>[10]</sup> The rational to feed Met was that Met-derived S-adenosylmethionine (AdoMet) could be a key precursor of AZC, similar to the synthesis of plant nicotianamine.<sup>[11]</sup> LC-HRMS and MS/MS analysis showed the incorporation of all three amino acids into 2 (see Figures S24 and S25). As for 1, its labelling by L-Ser and L-Met was observed, but addition of l-AZC appeared to reduce significantly its production level which prevented the detection (see Figures S26 and S27). Furthermore, in silico analysis of the adenylation (A) domains of AzeB was carried out. This analysis predicted that AzeB\_A1 activates Ser, whereas the specificity of AzeB A2 could be Pro but without certainty (see Table S4). To unambiguously establish the building blocks of AzeB, both A domains together with their cognate condensation (C) and peptidyl-carrier-protein (PCP) were produced and purified from Escherichia coli for characterization in vitro (see Figure S28). Twenty proteinogenic amino acids together

with additional ones (i.e., L-AZC, D-Pro, AdoMet and homoserine) were tested as substrates. Using a hydroxylamine-trapping assay,<sup>[12]</sup> it was shown that  $\overrightarrow{AzeB}$   $\overrightarrow{A2}$  displayed the highest activity towards l-AZC and showed substrate promiscuity, notably to the structural mimics of AZC such as L-Pro and L-Ala (Figure 2a). By a more specific ATP-release assay,  $^{[13]}$  we could further confirm the substrate preference of AzeB\_A1 and AzeB\_A2 for L-Ser and L-AZC, respectively (see Figures S29 and S30). Together, these data established that the azetidine motif comes from l-AZC, which is derived from the Met cycle, and is subsequently incorporated into the NRPS assembly line.

AZC has been known as a non-proteinogenic amino acid in some plants for 60 years.[14] However, its biosynthetic route still remains unknown, although feeding studies similarly showed a link of AZC and the Met metabolism.<sup>[15]</sup> We envisioned that l-AZC can result from the intramolecular cyclization of AdoMet, as in the plant nicotianamine biosynthesis.<sup>[11]</sup> Inspection of the *aze* cluster identified *azeJ* encoding an AdoMet-dependent enzyme as a candidate for this reaction. Indeed, inactivation of azeJ in the mutant AB16.2 disrupted completely the production of both azetidomonamides, while complementation of azeJ back to the mutant restored the production, albeit at a much lower level (Figure 2b). Interestingly, supply of  $L$ -AZC to the medium



Figure 2. Biosynthetic origin of the azetidine motif. a) The substrate specificity of AzeB\_A2 domain determined in vitro. b) Reaction Scheme of AzeJ. c) LC-MS analysis of azetidomonamide production in P. aeruginosa AB16.2 (grey), the azeJ-deficient strain AB16.2 $\triangle$ 35 (dotted line), AB16.2 $\Delta$ 35 supplemented with AZC (black) and the complementation strain AB16.2 $\Delta$ 35 attB:PA3335 (dashed line). Extracted ion chromatograms (EICs) of ions  $m/z$  237.0867 ([M+H]<sup>+</sup> of 1) and  $m/z$  193.0968 ([M+H]<sup>+</sup> of 2) are shown. For clarity, the trace of the complementation strain is enlarged twofold. Addition of AZC disrupted the production of 1. d) LC-MS analysis of AZC production in AzeJ assays in vitro. EICs of  $m/z$  $258.0729$  ( $IM+Na$ <sup>+</sup> of the derivatized AZC product): AZC standard (dashed line), AzeJ reaction (black) and a control with boiled AzeJ (grey).

3212 [www.angewandte.de](http://www.angewandte.de) <br>3212 www.angewandte.de <br>2019 Wiley-VCH Verlag GmbH & Co. KGaA, Weinheim Angew. Chem. 2019, 131, 3210-3214

yielded only 2, and is consistent with the feeding experiments. It thus appeared that AZC availability regulates directly the product outcome. To provide direct evidence of the AzeJ function, recombinant AzeJ was purified from E. coli and characterized in vitro (see Figure S28). Incubation of AdoMet with AzeJ led to the production of 5'-methylthioadenosine (MTA), as revealed by HPLC coupled to UV/Vis spectrophotometry (see Figure S31). Detection of AZC was achieved by derivatization with benzyl chloroformate followed by LC-HRMS analysis. AZC was observed in the AzeJ reaction and absent in the control with the heat-inactivated enzyme (Figure 2 d). Moreover, AZC was found only in the extract of E. coli expressing the azeJ gene, compared to that of control cells with an empty vector (see Figure S32). These experiments showed unambiguously that AzeJ is an AZC synthase. Under our conditions, AzeJ displayed  $K<sub>m</sub>$ <sup>app</sup>-(AdoMet) of  $1.3 \pm 0.1$  mm and  $k_{cat}$ <sup>app</sup> of  $16.7 \pm 0.7$  min<sup>-1</sup>, indicating a rather low catalytic efficiency (see Figure S33). Worthy of note, a similar enzyme (VioH) proposed to catalyze the same reaction as AzeJ, has been identified very recently by gene inactivation in the myxobacterial vioprolide pathway.[16] Sequence analysis using profile hidden Markov models pointed out that AzeJ homologues can be found in disparate bacteria, and occasionally in eukaryotes (e.g. algae) or archaea (see Table S5). The discovery of AZC synthases from bacteria adds a new reaction to AdoMet-dependent enzymes and may inform the biosynthetic origin of AZC in plants.

Overall, the ensemble of our data consolidates the proposed biosynthetic route to azetidomonamides (Figure 1), which is similar to that of related bacterial alkaloids (see Figure S34).<sup>[8,9]</sup> Our data also extends the current model. The crotonyl side chain in azetidomonamides is delivered to the NRPS on a dedicated ACP, contrary to other pathways that use CoA esters. On-line cyclization would operate on a dipeptide intermediate containing a serine-derived dehydroalanine (Dha), a process likely assisted by the TE domain.<sup>[8,9]</sup> A plausible cyclization mechanism would involve nucleophilic attack of the Dha  $\beta$ -carbon atom to the carbonyl group, and is enabled by delocalization of the lone pair of electrons of the enamine nitrogen. Upon cyclization, the azetidopyridin-2-one intermediate would undergo keto–enol tautomerization to generate an R-configured substrate for AzeC, which catalyzes Baeyer–Villiger oxidation in a stereospecific manner. This resembles the biosynthesis of brabantamide A.<sup>[9b]</sup>

More minor products derived from the aze BGC could be identified by LC-HRMS. In particular, the compounds 3  $([M+H]^+$  at *m/z* 207.1124) and 4  $([M+H]^+$  at *m/z* 251.1024) are analogues of 1 and 2, respectively (see Figures S35 and S36). The pyrrolizidine structure of 3 was confirmed by a synthetic reference (see the Supporting Information). These molecules are generated by incorporating Pro instead of AZC during the assembly-line synthesis. Such diversity-oriented biosynthesis would imply distinct or/and synergetic functional roles of these metabolites in the physiology of P. aeruginosa.

The compounds 1, 2, and 3 showed no antibacterial activities to tested Gram-negative and Gram-positive bacteria (E. coli, Micrococcus luteus, Staphylococcus aureus), no

inhibition of human phospholipase A2, an activity reported for the related 5,5- or 5,7-lipocyclocarbarmate,<sup>[7,17]</sup> as well as no cytotoxicity to murine macrophages cell line J774A.1. This data indicates that, at least, these metabolites are less likely to be involved in microbial competition or acute virulence. To gain insight into their biological function in P. aeruginosa, the mutants AB16.2 and AB16.2 $\Delta$ 27 were subject to phenotypic characterization. No significant difference between them could be observed with regard to biofilm formation, microcolony morphology, and antibiotic resistance. However, the mutant AB16.2 displayed a reduced growth at high cell density as compared to AB16.2 $\Delta$ 27 in vitro (Figure 3a). The



Figure 3. Characterization of the functional roles of azetidomonamides. a) Growth curve in LB medium at 37°C. b) Kaplan-Meier survival curves of Galleria mellonella infected with P. aeruginosa strains with an inoculum of 25( $\pm$ 5) CFU per larvae.  $p < 0.001$  (log-rank test with Bonferroni correction). PAO1 (black circles), AB16.2 (black squares) and AB16.2 $\Delta$ 27 (grey crosses).

deviation typically started at the mid- or late logarithmic phase, corroborating with the growth phase-dependent QSregulation of these  $aze$  genes.<sup>[6b]</sup> To note, both strains showed a slower growth rate than the parental PAO1. When microinjected into a caterpillar host, Galleria mellonella, the mutant AB16.2 had a delayed killing phenotype, whereas  $AB16.2\Delta27$  killed as rapidly and efficiently as the wildtype PAO1 (Figure 3b). This attenuated virulence effect manifested by the presence of the aze BGC, likely by the growth modulation, is reminiscent of a QS-controlled virulence reduction in an insect endosymbiotic bacterium, following its infection of insects.<sup>[18]</sup> The direct implication for *P. aeru*ginosa would be to establish a long-term stable relationship with the host, as under the chronic infection conditions.[19] The underlining molecular mechanisms are being investigated.

Genome mining revealed that identical aze BGC is present in two strains of human pathogens, namely Acinetobacter baumannii AB32\_M and Enterobacter cloacae e403 (see Figure S37), indicating a horizontal gene-transfer event from P. aeruginosa. Using the combined presence of azeB,  $azeC$ , and  $azeJ$  as an indication, related  $aze$  BGCs can be identified in a handful of bacteria, some of them are plantassociated (see Figure S37). Consistently, phylogenetic analysis showed that, A2 domains of the AzeB-like NRPSs, which would activate AZC, form a distinct group from the Proutilizing ones involved in the biosynthesis of bacterial pyrrolizidine alkaloids and cyclocarbamates<sup>[8]</sup> (see Figure S38). Together, these analyses open the avenue to study the diversity and biological functions of azetidomonamidelike compounds in various ecological settings, particularly in human pathogens.

In conclusion, this work identifies a novel class of specialized metabolites in the major opportunist human pathogen P. aeruginosa, elucidates their biosynthesis which involves a new family of AdoMet-dependent enzymes, and provides first insight into their physiological functions. Further studies of exact roles of azetidomonamides in host– pathogen interactions with regard to QS regulation would lead to important mechanistic discoveries.

## Experimental Section

Experimental details are given in the Supporting Information.

## Acknowledgements

The bioorganic analytical platform of MNHN and the bacteriology service in the MCAM unit are acknowledged for giving access to necessary instruments. We thank Yoann Negre for technical assistance in caterpillar killing assays, Dr. Gérard Lambeau (Université Côte d'Azur, France) for providing radioactive E. coli membranes for phospholipase tests, and Dr. Stéphane Mann (MNHN, France) for helpful discussions. Z. H. was supported by a China Scholarship Council PhD fellowship. This work was partially supported by the French Ministry of Health through the Santé publique France agency.

## Conflict of interest

The authors declare no conflict of interest.

Keywords: alkaloids · biosynthesis · enzymes · natural products · quorum sensing

How to cite: Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. 2019, 58, 3178-3182 Angew. Chem. 2019, 131, 3210– 3214

- [1] J. Lee, L. Zhang, *[Protein Cell](https://doi.org/10.1007/s13238-014-0100-x)* 2015, 6, 26-41.
- [2] B. Valot, C. Guyeux, J. Y. Rolland, K. Mazouzi, X. Bertrand, D. Hocquet, [PLoS ONE](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0126468) 2015, 10, e0126468.
- [3] A. M. Gulick, [Nat. Prod. Rep.](https://doi.org/10.1039/C7NP00029D) 2017, 34, 981-1009.
- [4] S. M. Moskowitz, R. K. Ernst, S. I. Miller, J. [Bacteriol.](https://doi.org/10.1128/JB.186.2.575-579.2004) 2004, 186, 575 [– 579.](https://doi.org/10.1128/JB.186.2.575-579.2004)
- [5] G. L. Winsor, E. J. Griffiths, R. Lo, B. K. Dhillon, J. A. Shay, F. S. Brinkman, [Nucleic Acids Res.](https://doi.org/10.1093/nar/gkv1227) 2016, 44, D646 – D653.
- [6] a) S. Chugani, B. S. Kim, S. Phattarasukol, M. J. Brittnacher, S. H. Choi, C. S. Harwood, E. P. Greenberg, [Proc. Natl. Acad.](https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1214128109) [Sci. USA](https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1214128109) 2012, 109, E2823 - 2831; b) V. E. Wagner, D. Bushnell, L. Passador, A. I. Brooks, B. H. Iglewski, J. [Bacteriol.](https://doi.org/10.1128/JB.185.7.2080-2095.2003) 2003, 185, 2080 [– 2095](https://doi.org/10.1128/JB.185.7.2080-2095.2003); c) A. M. Firoved, V. Deretic, J. [Bacteriol.](https://doi.org/10.1128/JB.185.3.1071-1081.2003) 2003, 185, 1071 [– 1081;](https://doi.org/10.1128/JB.185.3.1071-1081.2003) d) P. Salunkhe, C. H. M. Smart, J. A. W. Morgan, S. Panagea, M. J. Walshaw, C. A. Hart, R. Geffers, B. Tuemmler, C. Winstanley, J. [Bacteriol.](https://doi.org/10.1128/JB.187.14.4908-4920.2005) 2005, 187, 4908 – 4920.
- [7] D. J. Busby, R. C. Copley, J. A. Hueso, S. A. Readshaw, A. Rivera, J. [Antibiot.](https://doi.org/10.7164/antibiotics.53.670) 2000, 53, 670 – 676.
- [8] a) S. Huang, J. Tabudravu, S. S. Elsayed, J. Travert, D. Peace, M. H. Tong, K. Kyeremeh, S. M. Kelly, L. Trembleau, R. Ebel, M. Jaspars, Y. Yu, H. Deng, [Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.](https://doi.org/10.1002/anie.201502902) 2015, 54, 12697 [– 12701;](https://doi.org/10.1002/anie.201502902) [Angew. Chem.](https://doi.org/10.1002/ange.201502902) 2015, 127, 12888 – 12892; b) O. Schimming, V. L. Challinor, N. J. Tobias, H. Adihou, P. Grun, L. Poschel, C. Richter, H. Schwalbe, H. B. Bode, [Angew. Chem. Int.](https://doi.org/10.1002/anie.201504877) Ed. 2015, 54, 12702 [– 12705](https://doi.org/10.1002/anie.201504877); [Angew. Chem.](https://doi.org/10.1002/ange.201504877) 2015, 127, 12893 – [12896.](https://doi.org/10.1002/ange.201504877)
- [9] a) C. W. Johnston, R. Zvanych, N. Khyzha, N. A. Magarvey, [ChemBioChem](https://doi.org/10.1002/cbic.201200598) 2013, 14, 431 – 435; b) Y. Schmidt, M. van der Voort, M. Crusemann, J. Piel, M. Josten, H. G. Sahl, H. Miess, J. M. Raaijmakers, H. Gross, [ChemBioChem](https://doi.org/10.1002/cbic.201300527) 2014, 15, 259 – 266.
- [10] H. B. Bode, D. Reimer, S. W. Fuchs, F. Kirchner, C. Dauth, C. Kegler, W. Lorenzen, A. O. Brachmann, P. Grun, [Chem. Eur. J.](https://doi.org/10.1002/chem.201103479) 2012, 18, 2342 [– 2348](https://doi.org/10.1002/chem.201103479).
- [11] J. F. Ma, T. Shinada, C. Matsuda, K. Nomoto, J. [Biol. Chem.](https://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.270.28.16549) 1995, 270, 16549 [– 16554](https://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.270.28.16549).
- [12] B. P. Duckworth, D. J. Wilson, C. C. Aldrich, [Methods Mol. Biol.](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4939-3375-4_3) 2016, 1401[, 53 –](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4939-3375-4_3) 61.
- [13] A. J. Lloyd, N. J. Potter, C. W. Fishwick, D. I. Roper, C. G. Dowson, [ACS Chem. Biol.](https://doi.org/10.1021/cb400248f) 2013, 8, 2157 – 2163.
- [14] L. Fowden, [Nature](https://doi.org/10.1038/176347a0) 1955, 176, 347.
- [15] E. Leete, G. E. Davis, C. R. Hutchinson, K. W. Woo, M. R. Chedekel, [Phytochemistry](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0031-9422(00)91227-5) 1974, 13, 427 – 433.
- [16] F. Yan, D. Auerbach, Y. Chai, L. Keller, Q. Tu, S. Huttel, A. Glemser, H. A. Grab, T. Bach, Y. Zhang, R. Müller, [Angew.](https://doi.org/10.1002/anie.201802479) [Chem. Int. Ed.](https://doi.org/10.1002/anie.201802479) 2018, 57, 8754 – 8759; [Angew. Chem.](https://doi.org/10.1002/ange.201802479) 2018, 130, 8890 [– 8895.](https://doi.org/10.1002/ange.201802479)
- [17] J. Thirkettle, E. Alvarez, H. Boyd, M. Brown, E. Diez, J. Hueso, S. Elson, M. Fulston, C. Gershater, M. L. Morata, P. Perez, S. Ready, J. M. Sanchez-Puelles, R. Sheridan, A. Stefanska, S. Warr, J. [Antibiot.](https://doi.org/10.7164/antibiotics.53.664) 2000, 53, 664 – 669.
- [18] S. Enomoto, A. Chari, A. L. Clayton, C. Dale, [Cell Host Microbe](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chom.2017.04.003) 2017, 21, 629 [– 636](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chom.2017.04.003).
- [19] a) X. Qin, [Crit. Rev. Microbiol.](https://doi.org/10.3109/1040841X.2014.907235) 2016, 42, 144 157; b) G. Jansen, L. L. Crummenerl, F. Gilbert, T. Mohr, R. Pfefferkorn, R. Thanert, P. Rosenstiel, H. Schulenburg, [Mol. Biol. Evol.](https://doi.org/10.1093/molbev/msv160) 2015, 32, 2883 [– 2896.](https://doi.org/10.1093/molbev/msv160)

Manuscript received: August 30, 2018 Revised manuscript received: November 8, 2018 Accepted manuscript online: December 11, 2018 Version of record online: January 14, 2019



Supporting Information

# Azetidine-Containing Alkaloids Produced by a Quorum-Sensing Regulated Nonribosomal Peptide Synthetase Pathway in Pseudomonas aeruginosa

Zhilai Hong, Arnaud Bolard, Caroline Giraud, Sé[bastien Pr](http://orcid.org/0000-0001-5518-1679)évost, [G](http://orcid.org/0000-0001-5518-1679)régory Genta-Jouve, Christiane Deregnaucourt, Susanne Häussler, [Katy Jeannot,\\* and](http://orcid.org/0000-0002-4634-8550) [Yanyan Li\\*](http://orcid.org/0000-0002-3156-391X)

anie\_201809981\_sm\_miscellaneous\_information.pdf

## **Author Contributions**

Z.H. Data curation: Lead; Formal analysis: Lead; Investigation: Lead; Methodology: Equal; Writing – original draft: Supporting

A.B. Investigation: Equal

C.G. Investigation: Equal; Methodology: Supporting

S.P. Investigation: Supporting

G.G. Investigation: Supporting

C.D. Investigation: Supporting

S.H. Data curation: Supporting

K.J. Conceptualization: Equal; Funding acquisition: Lead; Methodology: Equal; Supervision: Lead; Writing – original draft: Equal; Writing – review & editing: Equal

Y.L. Conceptualization: Equal; Formal analysis: Lead; Funding acquisition: Lead; Methodology: Equal; Project administration: Lead; Supervision: Lead; Writing – original draft: Lead; Writing – review & editing: Lead.

# **Table of Contents**

Experimental Procedures<br>Figure S1 Transcript levels of gene PA3327 in strain PAO1 and its mutants determined by RT-qPCR. Figure S1 Transcript levels of gene PA3327 in strain PAO1 and its mutants determined by RT-qPCR.<br>Figure S2 Comparison of metabolic profiles by LC-MS. Figure S2 Comparison of metabolic profiles by LC-MS.<br>Figure S3 Key COSY and HMBC (H→C) correlations of azetidomonamides. P9 P9 Figure S3 Key COSY and HMBC (H→C) correlations of azetidomonamides.<br>Figure S4 <sup>1</sup>H-NMR spectrum of azetidomonamide A. Figure S4 <sup>1</sup>H-NMR spectrum of azetidomonamide A.<br>
Figure S5 DEPTQ <sup>13</sup>C-NMR spectrum of azetidomonamide A. P10 Figure S5 DEPTQ <sup>13</sup>C-NMR spectrum of azetidomonamide A.<br>
Figure S6 <sup>1</sup>H-<sup>1</sup>H COSY spectrum of azetidomonamide A. Figure S6 <sup>1</sup>H-<sup>1</sup>H COSY spectrum of azetidomonamide A.<br>
Figure S7 HSQC spectrum of azetidomonamide A. Figure S7 HSQC spectrum of azetidomonamide A.<br>Figure S8 HMBC spectrum of azetidomonamide A. Figure S8 HMBC spectrum of azetidomonamide A.<br>
Figure S9 NOESY spectrum of azetidomonamide A. P12 Figure S9 NOESY spectrum of azetidomonamide A.<br>
Figure S10 <sup>1</sup>H-NMR spectrum of azetidomonamide B. P12 Figure S10 <sup>1</sup>H-NMR spectrum of azetidomonamide B.<br>Figure S11 DEPTO <sup>13</sup>C-NMR spectrum of azetidomonamide B. Figure S11 DEPTQ <sup>13</sup>C-NMR spectrum of azetidomonamide B.<br>Figure S12 <sup>1</sup>H-<sup>1</sup>H COSY spectrum of azetidomonamide B. Figure S12 <sup>1</sup>H-<sup>1</sup>H COSY spectrum of azetidomonamide B.<br>Figure S13 HSOC spectrum of azetidomonamide B. Figure S13 HSQC spectrum of azetidomonamide B.<br>
Figure S14 HMBC spectrum of azetidomonamide B.<br>
P14 Figure S14 HMBC spectrum of azetidomonamide B.<br>Figure S15 NOESY spectrum of azetidomonamide B. P15 Figure S15 NOESY spectrum of azetidomonamide B.<br>
Figure S16 HR-MS spectrum of azetidomonamide A. P15 Figure S16 HR-MS spectrum of azetidomonamide A. P15 Figure S17 HR-MS spectrum of azetidomonamide B.<br>
Figure S18 UV absorbance and measured ECD spectra of azetidomonamide A. P17 Figure S18 UV absorbance and measured ECD spectra of azetidomonamide A.<br>Figure S18 UV absorbance and measured ECD spectra of azetidomonamide B. P17 P17 Figure S19 UV absorbance and measured ECD spectra of azetidomonamide B.<br>Figure S20 Experimental and theoretical ECD spectra of azetidomonamide A. Figure S20 Experimental and theoretical ECD spectra of azetidomonamide A. P18<br>Figure S21 Experimental and theoretical ECD spectra of azetidomonamide B. P18 Figure S21 Experimental and theoretical ECD spectra of azetidomonamide B.<br>Figure S22 Structures of known natural products containing the azetidine moiety. Figure S22 Structures of known natural products containing the azetidine moiety.<br>Figure S23 An overview of structures of bacterial pyrrolizidine and cyclocarbamate alkaloids. Figure S23 An overview of structures of bacterial pyrrolizidine and cyclocarbamate alkaloids.<br>Figure S24 Mass spectra of azetidomonamide B in inverse isotope labelling experiments. Figure S24 Mass spectra of azetidomonamide B in inverse isotope labelling experiments.<br>Figure S25 MS/MS spectra and fragment annotation of azetidomonamide B in inverse isotope labelling experiments. P22 Figure S25 MS/MS spectra and fragment annotation of azetidomonamide B in inverse isotope labelling experiments.<br>Figure S26 Mass spectra of azetidomonamide A in inverse isotope labelling experiments. Figure S26 Mass spectra of azetidomonamide A in inverse isotope labelling experiments.<br>Figure S27 MS/MS spectra and fragment annotation of azetidomonamide A in inverse isotope labelling experiments. P24 Figure S27 MS/MS spectra and fragment annotation of azetidomonamide A in inverse isotope labelling experiments. P24<br>Figure S28 Purified proteins on SDS-PAGE gels stained with Coomassie blue. Figure S28 Purified proteins on SDS-PAGE gels stained with Coomassie blue.<br>Figure S29 Time-course of AzeB\_A1L catalysing pyrophosphorolysis of Ap4A. P26 Figure S29 Time-course of AzeB\_A1L catalysing pyrophosphorolysis of Ap4A.<br>
Figure S30 Time-course of AzeB\_A2L catalysing pyrophosphorolysis of Ap4A. P27 Figure S30 Time-course of AzeB\_A2L catalysing pyrophosphorolysis of Ap4A.<br>Figure S31 Characterization of AzeJ as AZC synthase in vitro. Figure S31 Characterization of AzeJ as AZC synthase *in vitro*.<br>
Figure S32 Detection of AZC by derivatization.<br>
P29 Figure S32 Detection of AZC by derivatization.<br>
Figure S33 Michaelis-Menten plot to determine AzeJ kinetic parameters. Figure S33 Michaelis-Menten plot to determine AzeJ kinetic parameters.<br>Figure S34 Biosynthetic pathway of related bacterial alkaloids. Figure S34 Biosynthetic pathway of related bacterial alkaloids.<br>Figure S35 Identification of pyrrolizidine alkaloid 3 by LC-HR-MS/MSMS analysis. Figure S35 Identification of pyrrolizidine alkaloid 3 by LC-HR-MS/MSMS analysis.<br>Figure S36 LC-MS analysis of putative cyclocarbamate compound 4. LC-MS analysis of putative cyclocarbamate compound 4. P33<br>
Genome mining of related azetidomonamide BGCs. P34 Figure S37 Genome mining of related azetidomonamide BGCs.<br>
Figure S38 Phylogenetic tree of A2 domains of AzeB-like proteins. Figure S38 Phylogenetic tree of A2 domains of AzeB-like proteins.<br>
Figure S39 NMR spectra of synthetic new compounds.<br>
P36 Figure S39 NMR spectra of synthetic new compounds.<br>Table S1 Fold change of concerned genes as revealed by RNAseg. Table S1 P37 Table S1 Fold change of concerned genes as revealed by RNAseq.<br>Table S2 Predicted protein functions in the azetidomonamide biosynthetic gene cluster. Table S2 Predicted protein functions in the azetidomonamide biosynthetic gene cluster.<br>Table S3 <sup>1</sup>H (600 MHz) and <sup>13</sup>C NMR (150 MHz) data of azetidomonamide A and B. Table S3 <sup>1</sup>H (600 MHz) and <sup>13</sup>C NMR (150 MHz) data of azetidomonamide A and B.<br>Table S4 Prediction of amino acid specificity of the AzeB A domains. Table S4 Prediction of amino acid specificity of the AzeB A domains.<br>Table S5 AzeJ homologs in Eukaryota and Archaea. Table S5 AzeJ homologs in Eukaryota and Archaea.<br>Table S6 Strains and plasmids used in this study. P39 Table S6 Strains and plasmids used in this study.<br>Table S7 Primers used in this study.<br>P40 Table S7 Primers used in this study.<br>
References P40 References P41 Author Contribution P42

## **Experimental Procedures**

## **Bacterial strains, plasmids and growth conditions**

The bacterial strains and plasmids used or constructed in this study are listed in the supplemental Table S5. *P. aeruginosa* were routinely grown in Mueller Hinton Broth (MHB) with adjusted concentrations of divalent cations Ca<sup>2+</sup> and Mg<sup>2+</sup> (Beckton Dickinson, Microbiology Systems, Cockeysville), or in Lysogeny Broth (LB), or on Mueller Hinton Agar (MHA) (Bio-Rad, Marnes-la-Coquette, France). For azetidomonamide production, *P. aeruginosa* were grown in E2 medium containing 3.5 g/L NaNH4HPO4·4H2O, 7.5 g/L  $K_2$ HPO<sub>4</sub>·3H<sub>2</sub>O, 3.7 g/L KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, 0.2% glycerol and supplemented with 1 mL of 1M MgSO<sub>4</sub> and 1 mL of MT microelements stock solution (for MT stock: 2.78 g/L FeSO<sub>4</sub>·7H<sub>2</sub>O, 1.98 g/L MnCl<sub>2</sub>·4H<sub>2</sub>O, 2.81 g/L CoSO<sub>4</sub>·7H<sub>2</sub>O, 0.47 g/L CaCl<sub>2</sub>·2H<sub>2</sub>O, 0.17 g/L CuCl<sub>2</sub>·2H<sub>2</sub>O and 0.29 g/L ZnSO<sub>4</sub> in 1 N HCl).<sup>[1]</sup> *E. coli* were routinely grown in LB. Plasmids and primers are listed in Table S6-7.

## **Selection of colistin resistant mutant and transcriptomics analysis**

From the *P. aeruginosa* reference strain PAO1, isolation of one-step mutants with increased colistin resistance was performed by plating 100 µL aliquots of log phase P. aeruginosa cultures (A<sub>600 nm</sub> equal to 1) on MHA supplemented with 16 mg/L of colistin sulfate (Sigma-Aldrich Chimie, Lyon, France)*.* The selected mutant AB16.2 and its PAO1 parental strain were grown in drug-free MHB, until an absorbance of  $A_{600nm}$ =1  $\pm$  0.05 (full transcriptomics study will be reported elsewhere).

## **Construction of** *P. aeruginosa* **mutants**

Primers used in this study were listed in Table S6. Single disruption of PA3327, PA3335 and *pqsA* genes in *P. aeruginosa* was performed by homologous recombination events as previously described<sup>[2]</sup>. Brefly, two flanking regions of 0.5 kb of the fragment to be deleted were assembled by overlapping PCR and cloned into the suicide vector, pKNG101. To construct the plasmid for PA3335 complementation, the complete sequence of gene PA3335 was amplified from genomic DNA of the PAO1 strain, cloned into the shuttle vector pCR-blunt, and subsequently subcloned into the plasmid mini-CTX1<sup>[3]</sup>. Recombinant plasmids were introduced into *P. aeruginosa* strains by triparental conjugation by using mobilisation properties of broad-host range helper plasmid pRK2013. Transconjugants were selected on *Pseudomonas* Isolation Agar (PIA) or MHA supplemented with tetracyclin 15 mg/L and streptomycin 50 mg/L for *E. coli*; tetracyclin 200 mg/L and streptomycin 2 000 mg/L for *P. aeruginosa*. The chromosomal deletions and complementation were confirmed by PCR and nucleotide sequencing.

## **Reverse Transcription quantitative PCR (RT-qPCR)**.

Overnight cultures of the strain PAO1 and its mutants AB16.2, AB16.2Δ*pqsA*, and AB16.2Δ27 were diluted in 1:100 into fresh medium and incubated with vigorously shaking at 37°C to an  $A_{600}$  value of 0.8  $\pm$  0.05. Total RNA extraction and reverse transcription were performed as previously described<sup>[4]</sup>. The cDNA of genes PA3327 was quantified in a Rotor Gene RG6000 Real Time PCR machine (RG6000, Qiagen, Courtaboeuf, France) in the presence of QuantiFast SybrGreen kit (Qiagen) and specific primers designed from the sequence of *Pseudomonas*<sup>[5]</sup>. The transcript levels of the selected genes were normalized with those of the *uvrD* gene<sup>[6]</sup> and expressed as a ratio to that for the wild type strain PAO1 used as a reference.

#### **LC-MS and MS/MS analysis**

LC-MS and LC-MS/MS data were acquired on an ultra-high performance LC system (Ultimate 3000 RSLC, Thermo Scientific) coupled to a high resolution electrospray ionization-quadrupole-time of flight (ESI-Q-TOF) mass spectrometer (MaXis II ETD, Bruker Daltonics). An Acclaim RSLC Polar Advantage II column (2.2 µm, 2.1 × 100 mm, Thermo Scientific) was used for LC separation with a flow rate of 0.3 mL/min. The gradient of solvent A (MilliQ water with 0.1% (v/v) formic acid) and solvent B (HPLC-MS grade acetonitrile with 0.08% formic acid) over a total runtime of 12 min was: linear increase from 5% to 100% B over 10 mins, staying at 100% B for 1 min then decrease to 5% in 1 min. In the first half minute of each run, a sodium formate solution was injected directly as an internal reference for calibration. The mass range  $m/z$  from 50 to 1300 in positive ion mode were acquired. The acquisition parameters of the ESI source were set up as follows: nebulizer gas 2.4 bar, dry heater 200 °C, dry gas 8.0 L/min, capillary voltage 3500 V, end plate offset 500 V and charging voltage 2000 V. For LC-MS/MS, the auto MS/MS mode (collision energy 40.0 eV) was chosen with the same parameters as the MS method. The data were treated with Data Analysis 4.3 (Bruker Daltonics).

## **Extraction and isolation of azetidomonamides**

For metabolic profiling: *P. aeruginosa* strains were grown in 1 mL of E2 medium in a 10 mL capped glass cell culture tubes (Wheaton) at 37 °C with rigorous shaking for 24 h. One mL of ethyl acetate was added to the culture and shaken for 30 min. After centrifugation, the organic phase was dried and the pellet was resuspended in 200  $\mu$ L 80% acetonitrile. One  $\mu$ L of this extract was injected for LC-MS analysis.

For compound isolation: *P. aeruginosa* AB16.2 strain was grown in liquid LB medium at 37 °C with rigorous shaking overnight. The pellet was collected from pre-culture, washed twice with E2 medium and 1 to 100 diluted into 1 L fresh E2 medium. After growth at 37 °C for 24 h, the cell culture was extracted three times by a total volume of 3 L ethyl acetate. The organic phase was combined and the solvent was removed under vacuum to get around 80 mg crude extracts. The crude extract was resuspended in 30 mL H<sub>2</sub>O and then loaded to a C18 Sep-Pak 35cc SPE column (Waters). Azetidomonamides were eluted by 40% acetonitrile and further purified on a semi-preparative reverse phase HPLC column, Luna C-18 (250  $\times$  10 mm, 5  $\mu$ m, 100 Å, Phenomenex). Elution with isocratic acetonitrile-H2O (22:78) at 5.0 mL/min afforded 1 mg of azetidomonamide A and 0.3 mg of B.

# **WILEY-VCH**

## **Structural characterization**

Purified compounds were characterized by HR-MS and tandem MS, UV and NMR spectroscopy (detailed description see Supplementary Note). NMR spectra were recorded on a Bruker AVANCE III HD 600 MHz spectrometer equipped with a triple resonance TCI cryoprobe at 298 K. Chemical shifts are expressed in *δ* (ppm) and referenced to the residual non-deuterated solvent signals, and coupling constants (*J*) are reported in Hertz (Hz). The analysis of the NMR data was performed in MestReNova/Topspin3.5 software. Specific rotations were measured by a MCP 100 polarimeter (Anton-Paar) at 25 °C. Electronic circular dichroism (ECD) spectra were recorded by a Jasco J-810 spectropolarimeter. The absolute configuration (C-5 in **1**; C-4 in **2**) was assigned by comparing between the measured and calculated ECD spectra.

Azetidomonamide A (**1**) was isolated as a pale yellowish powder that gave a [M+H]+ ion at *m/z* 237.0868 (calcd 237.0870) by HR-MS, corresponding to a molecular formula of C<sub>11</sub>H<sub>12</sub>N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>4</sub>. The <sup>1</sup>H, <sup>13</sup>C and HSQC NMR data (Table S3) in DMSO- $d_6$  indicated the presence of two exchangeable protons, one vinyl methyl group, one methylene, five methines including four olefinic methines, as well as four quaternary carbons including two olefinic and two carbonyl carbons. Subsequent interpretation of 2D NMR (COSY and HMBC) spectra allowed to establish the connectivity. The <sup>1</sup>H-<sup>1</sup>H COSY spectrum indicated three sets of spin-coupling systems: [-CH=CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)], [=CH-CH=] and [−CH2−CH(OH)−]. The key HMBC correlations from H-3′ to C-1′/C-2′/C-4′, and NH-1 to C-1/C-2/C-1′, indicated that a conjugated side chain crotonic acid containing one of the spin-coupling systems was linked to another spin-coupling system by an amide bond. The latter spin-coupling system was placed at the alpha position of the last spin-coupling system, an azetidine ring according to the HMBC correlations from H-2 to C-4, H-3 to C-5, OH-5 to C-4/C-5/C-6 and H-6 to C-4/C-5/C-7. The molecular formula implied 7 degrees of unsaturation. Apart from 3 double bonds and 2 amides, the remaining two degrees of unsaturation indicated the presence of a bicyclic structure in azetidomonamide A. In this case, C-7 was linked to C-1 by an ester bond. Thus, the planar structure of **1** was established as azetido-1,3-oxazepinan-2-one. These assignments were consistent with those of similar compounds such as SB-315021 $[7]$ . The trans-geometries of the double bond in the side chain was determined based on the coupling constant between H-2′ and H-3′ (*J*= 15.3 Hz).

Azetidomonamide B (2) was obtained as a colorless powder. The molecular formula was determined as  $C_{10}H_{12}N_2O_2$  according to the accurate mass data of [M+H]<sup>+</sup> ion at  $m/z$  193.0969 (calcd 193.0972), indicated a CO<sub>2</sub> less than azetidomonamide A. Its UV data vary from that of **1**, referring to the change of the skeleton. The <sup>1</sup>H NMR spectrum showed a N, C2-disubstituted azetidine ring and a singlet olefinic proton, in addition to a similar side chain as in azetidomonamide A. Two [−CH=CH(CH<sub>3</sub>) and −CH<sub>2</sub>−CH<sub>2</sub>−CH−] moieties were proved in 1H-1H COSY NMR spectrum. Unlike the downfield of azetidomonamide A in 13C data (Table S3), compound **2** showed a characteristic conjugated ketone group. Further HMBC analysis showed key *3J* correlations from H-5 to C-3, H-6 to C-1, and H-2 to C-3, which established the skeleton as 1-azabicyclo[3.2.0]heptane. Aforementioned evidences implied that **2** is an analog of known compound pyrrolizixenamide A<sup>[8]</sup>. Subsequent detailed analysis of chemical shifts verified that the side chain crotonic acid is linked to NH-1 by an amide bond. Taken all together, the planar structure of azetidomonamide B (**2**) was determined unambiguously.

**Azetidomonamide A** (1): yellow solid, [*α*]  $_0^{25}$  = -91.0° (*c*=0.1, MeOH); <sup>1</sup>H NMR (600 MHz, DMSO-*d*<sub>6</sub>): *δ* 9.99 (s, 1H), 6.74 (dq, *J* =15.2, 6.9 Hz, 1H), 6.24 (d, *J*=6.2, 1H), 6.18 d (d, *J*=7.9 Hz, 1H), 6.08 (dq, *J*=15.3, 1.7 Hz, 1H), 5.46 (dd, *J*=6.3, 1.5 Hz, 1H), 4.96 (m, 1H), 4.19 (dd, *J*=8.2, 6.7 Hz, 1H), 3.75 (dd, *J*=8.2, 3.7 Hz, 1H), 1.81 (dd, *J*=6.9, 1.6 Hz, 3H); 13C NMR (150 MHz, DMSO-*d*6): *δ* 163.10, 155.73, 148.04, 140.91, 137.78, 124.86, 101.62, 98.22, 66.04, 58.87, 17.57; UV/Vis: λmax 222 nm; HRESIMS (*m/z*): [M+H]+ C11H13N2O4 calcd, 237.0870; found, 237.0868.

**Azetidomonamide B** (**2**): colorless solid,  $[q]_D^{25} = -12.0^\circ$  (*c*=0.05, MeOH); <sup>1</sup>H NMR (600 MHz, DMSO-*d*6): *δ* 10.74 (s, 1H), 6.91 (dq, *J* =15.2, 6.9 Hz, 1H), 6.16 (dq, *J*=15.4, 1.7 Hz, 1H), 5.94 (s, 1H), 4.20 (dd, *J*=9.8, 6.2 Hz, 1H), 4.03 (dt, *J*=9.1, 8.9 Hz, 1H), 3.38 (m, 1H), 2.60 (m, 1H), 2.11 (m, 1H), 1.87 (dd, *J*=6.9, 1.6 Hz, 3H); 13C NMR (150 MHz, DMSO-*d*6): *δ* 204.36, 174.28, 163.91, 143.75, 124.31, 99.10, 65.84, 53.35, 20.27, 17.81; UV/Vis: λmax 242 nm; HRESIMS (*m/z*): [M+H]+ C10H13N2O2 calcd, 193.0972; found, 193.0969.

#### **Computational details**

All density functional theory (DFT) calculations have been performed using Gaussian16<sup>[9]</sup>. After a conformational analysis with GMMX package using the MMFF94 force field with a 3.5 kcal/mol threshold. 15 conformers were obtained for compound **1** and only 1 for compound **2**. After geometry optimization using DFT at the b3lyp/6-31g(d) level followed by a frequency calculation in order to confirm the presence of a minimum, time-dependent (TD) DFT prediction was performed using the b3lyp/6-311+g(d,p) method for 20 excited states for compound **1**, only 3 excited states were calculated for compound **2**. Visualization of the spectra was realized after Boltzmann weighing using GaussView 6. UV correction was applied for both compounds with a shift of 12 and 15 nm for **1** and **2** respectively.

#### **Isotope labelling experiments**

Isotope labelling: An inverse feeding approach was applied<sup>[10]</sup>. P. aeruginosa AB16.2 cells from an overnight culture in LB was washed and diluted (1 to 100) into a 1 mL fresh E2 medium with 0.2% U-<sup>13</sup>C<sub>3</sub>-glycerol (Cambridge Isotope Laboratories) as sole carbon source. *L*-Ser, *L*-Met and *L*-AZC were added to a final concentration of 1 mM, respectively, and cells were allowed to grow for 30 hour at 37 °C. Extraction and LC-HRMS analysis were performed as described above.

#### **Construction of protein expression plasmids**

Genes to be expressed were amplified from the genomic DNA of the PAO1 strain by PCR using the Phusion DNA polymerase and corresponding primers (Table S6). For *azeJ* expression, the gene was cloned between the *Nde*I and *Xho*I sites of pET28a(+) or pET29b(+) (Novagen) to afford pET28-PA3335N or pET29-PA3335C, respectively. For A domain expression, coding regions of C1- A1-PCP1 (A1L, 1-1046 amino acid of AzeB) and C2-A2-PCP2 (A2L, 1024-2072 amino acid of AzeB) were amplified and cloned between the *Nde*I and *Hind* Ⅲ sites of pET28a(+), yielding pET28-PA3327A1L and pET28-PA3327A2L. Lastly, the 4' phosphopantetheinyltransferase gene *sfp* from *Bacillus subtilis*, excised from pET28a\_Sfp[11] , was inserted between the *Nde*I and *Xho*I sites of pACYCDuet-1 (Novagen) to generate pACYC-SFP.

## **Expression and purification of A domains**

*E. coli* BL21(DE3) harbouring pACYC-SFP and each A domain expression plasmid were grown in 1 L LB medium supplemented with kanamycin (50  $\mu$ g/mL) and chloramphenicol (25  $\mu$ g/mL) at 37 °C with shaking until optical density at 600 nm (OD<sub>600</sub>) reached 0.7-1. The culture was cold shocked on ice for 30 min before the addition of isopropyl-β-*D*-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG) to a final concentration of 0.05 mM for induction. Cells were allowed to grow at 16 °C overnight before being harvested. The pellets were resuspended in 25 mL buffer A (50 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.8, 300 mM NaCl, 10 mM imidazole, 10% glycerol) supplemented with 0.1 mg/mL DNAase I and 0.1 mg/mL RNAase A, followed by lysis by French Press. After centrifugation at 13000 rpm for 45 min to get rid of cell debris, the supernatant was purified by nickel-affinity chromatography using an AKTA FPLC system equipped with a HisTrap HP 5 mL column (GE Healthcare Biosciences). Proteins were eluted by a step-wise program using buffer A and B (same as A except with 300 mM imidazole) as mobile phases. N-His<sub>6</sub>-tagged AzeB\_A1L and AzeB\_A2L were eluted out starting from 100 mM imidazole (Figure S28). Correct fractions were combined and concentrated using a Vivaspin 15R concentrator (Sartorius). The protein was then desalted using a PD-10 column (GE Healthcare Biosciences), exchanged into the storage buffer (20 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.5, 100 mM NaCl and 10% glycerol) and further concentrated. Aliquots of the purified protein were flash frozen in liquid N<sub>2</sub> and stored at −80 °C until use. From 1 L culture, we could obtain 12 mg AzeB\_A1L and 30 mg AzeB\_A2L.

## **Expression and purification of AzeJ**

*E. coli* BL21(DE3) transformed with pET28-PA3335N or pET28-PA3335C were grown in 1 L LB medium supplemented with kanamycin (50  $\mu$ g/mL) at 37 °C until OD<sub>600</sub> reached 0.7-1. Then IPTG was added to the culture at a final concentration of 0.1 mM and protein induction was carried out at 37 °C for 4 h. Protein purification followed the procedure as described above, with the modifications of buffer B which contained 500 mM imidazole. The protein was eluted by 300 mM imidazole. From 1 L culture, about 5 mg N-His<sub>6</sub> AzeJ and 30 mg C-His<sub>6</sub> AzeJ could be obtained. Both versions were found to be active. For the reason of simplicity, C-His<sub>6</sub>-tagged AzeJ was used throughout this study, unless otherwise stated.

## **Hydroxylamine trapping assays for AzeB\_A2 domain**

The assay was performed as described in a 96-well microplate format<sup>[12]</sup>. A reaction of 150  $\mu$ L contained 25 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8.0), 15 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 2.25 mM freshly prepared ATP, 150 mM NH<sub>2</sub>OH (the stock solution was prepared as 2 M NH<sub>2</sub>OH in 3.5 M NaOH and the pH was subsequently adjusted to 8 by 6 M HCl), 3 mM amino acid and 8.5  $\mu$ M purified AzeB\_A2L. Negative controls were set up using the boiled protein or without amino acid. The reaction for each amino acid was performed in triplicate. After incubation at 30 °C for 1 h, assays were stopped by the addition of 150  $\mu$ L stopping solution (10% (w/v) FeCl<sub>3</sub>·6H<sub>2</sub>O and 3.3% (v/v) trichloroacetic acid). After centrifugation, the supernatant was transferred to a new microplate and  $OD<sub>540</sub>$  was recorded immediately by a microplate reader (PolarStar Omega, BMG Labtech).

## **Continuous ATP-releasing assay for A domains**

Given the hydroxylamine method required large amount of proteins, a continuous ATP-releasing assay using adenosine tetraphosphoadenosine (Ap4A) was used for the AzeB\_A1L<sup>[13]</sup>. This method is adapted for cognate amino acid, because the use of an ATP analog reduces the enzyme activity. A total 200  $\mu$ L reaction was composed of 50 mM Hepes (pH 7.6), 10 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 50 mM KCl, 1 mM DTT, 10% DMSO, 10 mM D-glucose, 0.5 mM NADP+, 2.5 mM amino acid, 0.5 mM pyrophosphate, 2.5  $\mu$ M AzeB\_A2L, 3.4 U yeast hexokinase and 1.7 U glucose 6-phosphate dehydrogenase (Roche). A reaction with boiled protein and a reaction without amino acid were used as negative controls. Each reaction was performed in triplicate. The microplate was incubated at 30 ºϹ and the absorbance at 340 nm was measured continuously for 100 min by a microplate reader (PolarStar, BMG Labtech). This method was also applied for AzeB\_A2L to confirm the result from the hydroxylamine assay.

## **Determination of AzeJ activity** *in vitro*

A total 100 µL reaction contained 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.5), 2 mM Tris(2-carboxyethyl)phosphine hydrochloride (TCEP), 1 mM AdoMet, 3.5 µM AzeJ with or without 0.5 µM MTA nucleosidase (G-Biosciences) and was incubated at 30 °C for 4 h. A negative control was set up with the boiled protein. After reaction, 50  $\mu$ L of the mixture was added 50  $\mu$ L methanol to inactive the protein. Production of MTA or adenosine was analyzed by HPLC on an Ultimate 3000 system (Thermo Scientific) equipped with a Luna HILIC column (5  $\mu$ m, 200 Å, 250 × 4.6 mm, Phenomenex) and UV detection at 254 nm. The gradient used was with solvent A (10 mM ammonium formate, 0.1% formic acid, pH 5) and solvent B (10 mM ammonium formate, pH 5, in 80% methanol): linear increase from 3% to 30% B over 10 min, then increase to 100% B in 0.5 min and keep at 100% B for 5 min. The other 50  $\mu$ L reaction was derivatized by benzyl chloroformate using the following protocol<sup>[14]</sup>: after addition of 2 μL 1M NaOH and 1 μL benzyl chloroformate, the mixture was kept at 0 °C for 1 h and then at room temperature for 1 h. The final product was extracted by 50 µL ethyl acetate. The organic phase was dried and the product was dissolved in 80% acetonitrile prior to LC-MS analysis.

Kinetic parameters were determined in a 50  $\mu$ L reaction with 0.5  $\mu$ M MTA nucleosidase, 174 nM AzeJ and varying concentration of AdoMet. A background control with inactivated protein was set up for each amino acid concentration. The reaction was carried out at 30 °C for 20 min and 50  $\mu$ L methanol was added. Ten  $\mu$ L of the mixture was subject to analysis by HPLC as described above, using the following gradient for a better separation with buffer A (10% 50 mM ammonium acetate, pH 5.8, 50% acetonitrile) and buffer B (10% 50 mM ammonium acetate, pH 5.8, 90% acetonitrile): 100% B for 2.5 min, 100% B to 0% B over 10 min and then 0% B for 2.5 min. The UV peak area of adenosine was integrated and then quantified according to a standard curve. The kinetic data were treated with Prism (GraphPad software).

## **Extraction of AZC from** *E. coli* **expressing** *azeJ*

*E. coli* cells expression *azeJ* under IPTG induction (500 µL) were extracted with 500 µL ethyl acetate followed by votexing for 2 min and centrifuged. The aqueous phase (50  $\mu$ L) was used for derivatization with benzyl chloroformate using the procedure as indicated above. A negative control was set-up with cells harbouring the empty vector.

## **Biological activity tests**

Antibacterial tests were performed by a disc diffusion assay on MHA or LB plates. Tested strains were *E. coli* ATCC 25922™, *Micrococcus luteus* ATCC<sup>®</sup> 9341<sup>™</sup>, *Staphylococcus aureus* ATCC<sup>®</sup> 25923™ and ATCC<sup>®</sup> 700699™. Inhibition assay with recombinant human group IIA phospholipase A2 was performed using the <sup>3</sup>H-oleic acid-labeled *E. coli* membranes test, as described<sup>[15]</sup>. Lactate dehydrogenase release assay (cytotoxicity detection kit, Roche) was used to measure the cytotoxicity effect of the mutants AB16.2, AB16.2Δ27, and their parental strain PAO1 on the murine macrophage cell line J774A.1 (ATCC TIB-67), as previously described<sup>[16]</sup>.

## **Virulence assays in** *Galleria mellonella*

In house reared *Galleria mellonella* larvae were infected subcutaneously using a syringe pump (KD scientific) with *P. aeruginosa* strains from an overnight culture washed and resuspended in physiological water (25± 5 CFU per larvae) and the larvae were incubated at 37°C. In each test, 20 insects were infected and the experiments were repeated at least three times. Larvae killing was then monitored between 16 and 21 hours post infection. Data analysis was done using the Kaplan-Meier R package and statistical analysis was done using the log-rank test with Bonferroni correction.

## **Growth curve measurement**

From an overnight culture, *P. aeruginosa* strains were diluted to OD<sub>600</sub> equaled 0.01 in 1 mL LB or MHII and grown in a 24-well microplate at 37 °C inside a microtiter plate reader (PolarStar Omega, BMG Labtech) with continuous shaking. The OD<sub>600</sub> was measured over 24 h. Three independent experiments were performed.

## **Bioinformatic methods**

Homologous sequences of AzeB and AzeJ were retrieved using pBLAST search against available genome sequences with *P. aeruginosa* excluded, respectively. Next, the two hits tables were compared in order to identify genomes containing homologs of both proteins. Genomic regions flanking these *azeB*-like genes were then inspected manually to confirm the presence of *azeC* encoding a monooxygenase and *azeJ*. Subsequently, domain organization and A domain specificity of AzeB-like proteins in the identified BGCs were analyzed by antiSMASH.<sup>[17]</sup> This confirmed that all A1 domains are specific for Ser/Thr, whereas A2 domains prefer Pro-like substrates. These analyses led to 13 bacterial genomes containing similar *aze* clusters, including two strains of *Pseudomonas palleroniana* (Figure S37). To construct the phylogenetic tree of A2 domains, 33 other sequences from the AzeB homolog hits were selected using 30% identity cutoff and the specificity of their A2 domains was verified to be Pro using antiSMASH. A total of 45 A2 domain sequences were then subject to phylogenetic analysis using the BioNJ algorithm (Poisson model, 1000 bootstrap replicates) in SeaView.<sup>[18]</sup> Furthermore, to appreciate distribution of AzeJ in all domains of life, its remote sequence homologues were also identified using profile hidden Markov models. Homologues with E-value < 0.01 were considered.

## **Chemical synthesis of the pyrrolizidine alkaloid 3**

All reactions were carried out in flame-dried vessels under an atmosphere of nitrogen and in anhydrous solvents. Unless otherwise stated, all reagents were purchased from commercial suppliers and used without further purification. All solvents used in the reactions were distilled from appropriate drying agents prior to use. Reactions were monitored by TLC on Merck silica gel 60-F<sub>254</sub> aluminium sheets, using UV absorption then vanillin-H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> (1% vanillin in ethanol + 2% H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>) or basic permanganate (1% KMnO<sub>4</sub> + 15% Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> in water) as staining system. The products were purified by silica gel column chromatography (Geduran silica gel Si 60, 40-63  $\mu$ m). NMR spectra were recorded on a Bruker Avance 400 MHz spectrometer. Proton chemical shifts are reported in ppm (δ) with the solvent resonance employed as the internal standard (CDCl<sub>3</sub> δ 7.26, CD<sub>3</sub>OD δ 3.31). Data are reported as follows: chemical shift, multiplicity  $(s =$ singlet,  $d =$ doublet,  $t =$ triplet,  $q =$ quartet,  $m =$  multiplet, br = broad), coupling constants (Hz) and integration. Carbon chemical shifts are reported in ppm with the solvent resonance as the internal standard (CDCl<sub>3</sub>  $\delta$  77.16, CD<sub>3</sub>OD  $\delta$  49.00). High resolution mass spectra (HR-MS) were measured by positive electron impact on a double-focusing high-resolution mass spectrometer (JEOL JMS-GCmate II mass spectrometer). Melting points were measured on a Stuart SMP3 apparatus. Hydrogenation reactions were carried out with an H-Cube ThalesNano.
*t***-Butyl 3-Amino-5,6,7,7a-tetrahydro-1-oxo-1***H***-pyrrolizine-2-carboxylate (5):**



According to a procedure developed by Snider *et al.*,<sup>[19]</sup> to a solution of sodium hydride (192 mg, 2.5 eq., 4.80 mmol, 60% dispersion in mineral oil) in anhydrous benzene (11.7 mL) was added *t*-butylcyanoacetate (823 µL, 3 eq., 5.76 mmol) at rt. The mixture was stirred at rt for 1 h and a solution of **4** (665 mg, 1 eq., 1.92 mmol) in anhydrous benzene (2.9 mL) was added dropwise. The mixture was stirred for an additional 2 h 30 min at rt and H<sub>2</sub>O (20 mL) was added. The aqueous layer was washed with Et<sub>2</sub>O (2 x 30 mL), acidified with a 1N aqueous solution of HCl and extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (3 x 20 mL). The combined organic layers were dried over MgSO<sub>4</sub> and concentrated under vacuum.

A solution of crude in MeOH (30 mL) was hydrogenated with an H-cube (catalyst 10% Pd/C, flow = 1 mL/min,  $p_{H2} = 10$  bar, T = 25 °C). The mixture was concentrated under vacuum and let 24 h at rt for cyclization. The residue was purified by flash chromatography (SiO<sub>2</sub>, AcOEt/MeOH 95:5) to obtain **5** (188 mg, 0.79 mmol, 41% yield) as a white solid.

**1H NMR** (400 MHz, CDCl<sub>3</sub>) δ<sub>H</sub> = 7.99 (br s, 1H), 5.50 (br s, 1H), 3.86 (dd, J = 9.8, 7.1 Hz, 1H), 3.41-3.32 (m, 1H), 3.29-3.19 (m, 1H), 2.27-2.00 (m, 3H), 1.62-1.50 (m, 1H), 1.54 (s, 9H).

Spectroscopic properties are in agreement with those previously reported.<sup>[19]</sup>

#### **3-(2***E***-butenoylamino)-5,6,7,7a-tetrahydro-1***H***-pyrrolizin-1-one (3):**



According to a procedure developed by Snyder *et al.*,<sup>[19]</sup> to a solution of 5 (40 mg, 1 eq., 0.17 mmol) in anhydrous THF (3.9 mL) was added sodium hydride (17 mg, 2.5 eq., 0.42 mmol, 60% dispersion in mineral oil). After 10 min at rt, a solution of freshly distilled acyl chloride (37 µL, 2.3 eq., 0.39 mmol) in anhydrous THF (1.2 mL) was added dropwise. The solution was stirred for an additional 2 h at rt and then quenched with brine (5 mL). The aqueous layer was extracted with  $CH_2Cl_2$  (3 x 10 mL) and the combined organic layers were dried over MgSO<sub>4</sub> and concentrated under vacuum.

A solution of the crude in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>/TFA (3.9 mL, 9:1) was stirred at r.t for 17 h. Then, a saturated aqueous solution of NaHCO<sub>3</sub> (5 mL) and brine (5 mL) were added. The aqueous layer was extracted with EtOAc (3 x 10 mL) and the combined organic layers were dried over MgSO<sub>4</sub> and concentrated under vacuum. The residue was purified by flash chromatography (SiO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>/MeOH 95:5) to obtain **3** (7 mg, 0.034 mmol, 20% yield) as a pale yellow solid.  $M_p = 117 °C$ .

**1H NMR** (400 MHz, CD<sub>3</sub>OD) δ<sub>H</sub> = 7.08 (dq, J = 15.1, 6.9 Hz, 1H), 6.21 (dq, J = 15.1, 1.6 Hz, 1H), 5.74 (s, 1H), 3.97-3.89 (m, 1H), 3.47-3.38 (m, 1H), 3.24-3.15 (m, 1H), 2.24-2.06 (m, 3H), 1.94 (dd, *J* = 6.9, 1.6 Hz, 3H), 1.59-1.46 (m, 1H). 1<sup>3</sup>C NMR (101 MHz, CD<sub>3</sub>OD)  $\delta$ <sub>C</sub> = 204.8, 173.3, 165.8, 146.6, 124.9, 93.9, 70.5, 54.8, 28.9, 27.4, 18.2. **HRMS** (*m*/z) calcd for C<sub>11</sub>H<sub>14</sub>N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> [M<sup>+</sup>] 206.1055, found 206.1060.

#### **Results**



Figure S1. Transcript levels of gene PA3327 in strain PAO1 and its mutants determined by RT-qPCR. The experiments were performed in quadruple.

**Figure S2.** Comparison of metabolic profiles by LC-MS. Total ion chromatography is shown. Red: AB16.2 extract, black: AB16.2∆27 extract. \* denotes major peaks that are absent in the mutant (1: azetidomonamide A; 2: azetidomonamide B).







**Figure S4.** 1H-NMR spectrum of azetidomonamide A (**1**) (DMSO-*d6*, 600 MHz).





Figure S5. DEPTQ <sup>13</sup>C-NMR spectrum of azetidomonamide A (1) (DMSO- $d_6$ , 600 MHz).

**Figure S6.** 1H-1H COSY spectrum of azetidomonamide A (**1**) (DMSO-*d6*, 600 MHz).





**Figure S7.** HSQC spectrum of azetidomonamide A (1) (DMSO- $d_6$ , 600 MHz).

**Figure S8.** HMBC spectrum of azetidomonamide A (**1**) (DMSO-*d6*, 600 MHz).





**Figure S9.** NOESY spectrum of azetidomonamide A (**1**) (DMSO-*d6*, 600 MHz).

**Figure S10.** 1H-NMR spectrum of azetidomonamide B (**2**) (DMSO-*d6*, 600 MHz).





**Figure S11.** DEPTQ 13C-NMR spectrum of azetidomonamide B (**2**) (DMSO-*d6*, 600 MHz).

**Figure S12.** 1H-1H COSY spectrum of azetidomonamide B (**2**) (DMSO-*d6*, 600 MHz).





**Figure S14.** HMBC spectrum of azetidomonamide B (**2**) (DMSO-*d6*, 600 MHz).







**Figure S16.** HR-MS spectrum of azetidomonamide A (**1**). Upper panel: extracted ion chromatography (EIC) of *m/z* 237.0868. Lower panel: HR-ESI-MS data (RT 4.3 min).



**Figure S17.** HR-MS spectrum of azetidomonamide B (**2**). Upper panel: extracted ion chromatography (EIC) of *m/z* 193.0967. Lower panel: HR-ESI-MS data (RT 3.8 min).



**Figure S18.** UV absorbance and measured ECD spectra of azetidomonamide A (**1**).



**Figure S19.** UV absorbance and measured ECD spectra of azetidomonamide B (**2**).





**Figure S20.** Experimental and theoretical ECD spectra of azetidomonamide A (**1**).

**Figure S21.** Experimental and theoretical ECD spectra of azetidomonamide B (**2**).





**Figure S22.** Structures of known natural products containing the azetidine moiety (β-lactam compounds are excluded).[24]

okaramine B(R=H)/D(R=OH) Lai, C. Y. *et al*. 2017



**Figure S23.** An overview of structures of bacterial pyrrolizidine and cyclocarbamate alkaloids that are likely derived from similar NRPS pathways.[25]

**Figure S24.** Mass spectra of azetidomonamide B (**2**) in inverse isotope labelling experiments. Azetidomonamide B was fully labelled with 13C atoms in 13C-E2 medium (blue). A 4 Da down shift was observed when 12C-*L*-AZC (red) or 12C-*L*-Met was fed (green). Partial 12C-*L*-Ser incorporation showed a peak of 2 Da less (purple). The  $^{13}C$  atoms in the structures were marked with  $*$ .

Intens.					
x10 <sup>6</sup> 0.8	<sup>12</sup> C-E2 medium	$1+$ 193.0967 10 Da			
0.4		$1+$ 194.1000			
0.0					
x10 <sup>6</sup>	<sup>13</sup> C-E2 medium			$1+$ 203.1304	
0.8	Meas. m/z: 203.1304				
0.4	Calc. m/z: 203.1307 Error: -1.5 ppm		$1+$ 202.1272		
0.0					
$x10^6$	13C-E2 medium & 12C- L-AZC		1+ 199.1171		
2.0					
	Meas. m/z: 199.1171 Calc. m/z: 199.1173				
1.0	Error: -1.0 ppm		4 Da		
0.0					
$x_{2.0}^{10^6}$	13C-E2 medium & 12C- L-Met		$1+$ 199.1172		
1.0	Meas. m/z: 199.1172 Calc. m/z: 199.1173		4 Da		
	Error: -0.5 ppm				
				203.1307	
0.0					
x105	13C-E2 medium & 12C- L-Ser			$\frac{1+}{203.1304}$	
6					
	Meas. m/z: 201.1238		$1+$		
$\overline{4}$	Calc. m/z: 201.1240		201.1238		
$2^{-}$	Error: -1.0 ppm		2 Da		
	$0^{+}_{185}$ 190	195	200	205	210 215 m/z



#### **Figure S25.** MS/MS spectra and fragment annotation of azetidomonamide B (**2**) in inverse isotope labelling experiments. Same color code as in Fig. S24 is used.

**Figure S26.** Mass spectra of azetidomonamide A (**1**) in inverse isotope labelling experiments. Azetidomonamide A was fully labelled with 13C atoms in 13C-E2 medium (blue). When 12C-*L*-Met was fed, 4 Da down shift was observed (green). Partial 12C-*L*-Ser incorporation showed a peak of 3 Da less. Production of **1** was inhibited when feeding 12C-*L*-AZC (data not shown). The 13C atoms in the structures were marked with \*.







Figure S28. Purified proteins on SDS-PAGE gels stained with Coomassie blue. (A) FPLC purification of AzeJ. N-His<sub>6</sub> tagged AzeJ (29.8 kDa): fraction at 60, 150, 300 and 500 mM imidazole, concentrated stock (lane 1-5); ladder (lane 6); C-His6 tagged AzeJ (28.7 kDa): concentrated stock, fraction at 150, 300 and 500 mM imidazole (lane 7-10). (**B**) FPLC purification of AzeB\_A1L (117.8 kDa). ladder (lane 1), fraction at 300 mM (lane 2), 150 mM (lane 3-4) and 100 mM (lane 5) imidazole. (**C**) FPLC purification of AzeB\_A2L (118.1 kDa). ladder (lane 1), fraction at 300 mM (lane 2), 150 mM (lane 3-4) and 100 mM (lane 5) imidazole. The ladder used was PageRuler™ Unstained Protein Ladder (Thermo Fisher Scientific).







**Figure S29.** Time-course of AzeB\_A1L catalysing pyrophosphorolysis of Ap4A with twenty proteinogenic amino acids and *L*-homoserine.



**Figure S30**. Time-course of AzeB\_A2L catalysing pyrophosphorolysis of Ap4A with twenty proteinogenic amino acids, *L*-AZC, *D*-Pro and AdoMet.

**Figure S31.** Characterization of AzeJ as AZC synthase *in vitro*. a) Reaction scheme; b) HPLC-UV traces at 254 nm.





**Figure S32.** Detection of AZC by derivatization. a) Derivatization scheme and HRMS spectrum of derivatized product from AZC standard. b) Detection of AZC in *E. coli* cells expressing AzeJ. Extracted ion chromatography of [M+Na]+ ion at *m/z* 258.0729 corresponding to the derivatized compound. Derivatized AZC standard (yellow), *E. coli* with pET28-PA3335N (blue), *E. coli* with pET29-PA3335C (red) and *E. coli* with pET28 as control (black).



b

**Figure S33.** Michaelis-Menten plot to determine AzeJ kinetic parameters.



**Figure S34.** Biosynthetic pathway of related bacterial alkaloids: example of legonmycins produced by *Streptomyces*. [25h]









**Figure S36.** LC-MS analysis of putative cyclocarbamate compound 4. Extracted ion chromatograms (left panel) and mass spectra (right panel) of [M+H]+ ion at *m/z* 251.1024 (ion formula: C12H15N2O4; calc. 251.1032) of extracts of AB16.2∆27 (black), AB16.2 (blue) and AB16.2∆35 (yellow).

Figure S37. Genome mining of related azetidomonamide BGCs. Red: NRPS; blue: monooxygenase; purple: ring modification; yellow: acyl side chain synthesis as in the aze cluster; green: peptidase; brown: transporter; orange: PKS; black: others. Accession numbers for *azeB*-like genes are indicated below the strain names. PKS genes are not illustrated by their real scales for the purpose of clarity.



**Figure S38.** Phylogenetic tree of A2 domains of AzeB-like proteins. Underlined in red: characterized Pro-activating A2 domains involved in the biosynthesis of bacterial pyrrolizidine alkaloids or cyclocarbamates; in green: putative AZC-activating A2 domains in the related azetidomonamide pathways. Accession number of the AzeB-like NRPS is indicated after the strain name. Characterized AzeB\_A2 from *P. aeruginosa* is highlighted in yellow.





**1H NMR (CD3OD, 400 MHz) of 3-(2***E***-butenoylamino)-5,6,7,7a-tetrahydro-1***H***-pyrrolizin-1-one (3)** 



**13C NMR (CD3OD, 101 MHz) of 3-(2***E***-butenoylamino)-5,6,7,7a-tetrahydro-1***H***-pyrrolizin-1-one (3)** 



**Table S1.** Fold change of concerned genes as revealed by RNAseq (PAO1\_*vs*\_AB16.2).[a]

[a] Full transcriptomic data will be reported in a separate publication.

**Table S2**. Predicted protein functions in the azetidomonamide biosynthetic gene cluster.





**Table S3.** 1H (600 MHz) and 13C NMR (150 MHz) data of azetidomonamide A (1) and B (2) in DMSO-*d*6.



#### **Table S4.** Prediction of amino acid specificity of the AzeB A domains.





**Table S5.** AzeJ homologs in Eukaryota and Archaea identified by hidden Markov models.\*

\*As comparison, a total of 83 non-redundant bacterial homologs were found.

#### **Table S6.** Strains and plasmids used in this study.

l.

l,





Tc', tetracycline resistance; Str', streptomycin resistance; Kan', kanamycin resistance; Zeo', zeocin resistance.

#### **Table S7.** Primers used in this study.





[a] restriction sites are underlined.

#### **References**

- [1] R. G. Lageveen, G. W. Huisman, H. Preusting, P. Ketelaar, G. Eggink, B. Witholt, *Appl. Env. Microbiol.* **1988**, *54*, 2924-2932.
- [2] a) C. Muller, P. Plésiat, K. Jeannot, *Antimicrob. Agents Chemother.* **2011**, *55*, 1211-1221; b) K. Kaniga, I. Delor, G. R. Cornelis, *Gene* **1991**, *109*, 137-141.
- [3] T. T. Hoang, A. J. Kutchma, A. Becher, H. P. Schweizer, *Plasmid* **2000**, *43*, 59-72.
- [4] C. Llanes, D. Hocquet, C. Vogne, D. Benali-Baitich, C. Neuwirth, P. Plesiat, *Antimicrob. Agents Chemother.* **2004**, *48*, 1797-1802.
- [5] G. L. Winsor, E. J. Griffiths, R. Lo, B. K. Dhillon, J. A. Shay, F. S. Brinkman, *Nucleic Acids Res.* **2016**, *44*, D646-653.
- [6] J. T. Jo, F. S. Brinkman, R. E. Hancock, *Antimicrob. Agents Chemother.* **2003**, *47*, 1101-1111.
- [7] D. J. Busby, R. C. Copley, J. A. Hueso, S. A. Readshaw, A. Rivera, *J. Antibiot.* **2000**, *53*, 670-676.
- [8] O. Schimming, V. L. Challinor, N. J. Tobias, H. Adihou, P. Gruen, L. Poeschel, C. Richter, H. Schwalbe, H. B. Bode, *Angew. Chem., Int. Ed.* **2015**, *54*, 12702- 12705
- [9] Gaussian 16, Revision B.01, M. J. Frisch, G. W. Trucks, H. B. Schlegel, G. E. Scuseria, M. A. Robb, J. R. Cheeseman, G. Scalmani, V. Barone, G. A. Petersson, H. Nakatsuji, X. Li, M. Caricato, A. V. Marenich, J. Bloino, B. G. Janesko, R. Gomperts, B. Mennucci, H. P. Hratchian, J. V. Ortiz, A. F. Izmaylov, J. L. Sonnenberg, D. Williams-Young, F. Ding, F. Lipparini, F. Egidi, J. Goings, B. Peng, A. Petrone, T. Henderson, D. Ranasinghe, V. G. Zakrzewski, J. Gao, N. Rega, G. Zheng, W. Liang, M. Hada, M. Ehara, K. Toyota, R. Fukuda, J. Hasegawa, M. Ishida, T. Nakajima, Y. Honda, O. Kitao, H. Nakai, T. Vreven, K. Throssell, J. A. Montgomery, Jr., J. E. Peralta, F. Ogliaro, M. J. Bearpark, J. J. Heyd, E. N. Brothers, K. N. Kudin, V. N. Staroverov, T. A. Keith, R. Kobayashi, J. Normand, K. Raghavachari, A. P. Rendell, J. C. Burant, S. S. Iyengar, J. Tomasi, M. Cossi, J. M. Millam, M. Klene, C. Adamo, R. Cammi, J. W. Ochterski, R. L. Martin, K. Morokuma, O. Farkas, J. B. Foresman, and D. J. Fox, Gaussian, Inc., Wallingford CT, **2016**.
- [10] H. B. Bode, D. Reimer, S. W. Fuchs, F. Kirchner, C. Dauth, C. Kegler, W. Lorenzen, A. O. Brachmann, P. Grun, *Chemistry* **2012**, *18*, 2342-2348.
- [11] Y. Li, N. M. Llewellyn, R. Giri, F. Huang, J. B. Spencer, *Chem. Biol.* **2005**, *12*, 665-675.
- [12] B. P. Duckworth, D. J. Wilson, C. C. Aldrich, *Methods Mol. Biol.* **2016**, *1401*, 53-61.
- [13] A. J. Lloyd, N. J. Potter, C. W. Fishwick, D. I. Roper, C. G. Dowson, *ACS Chem. Biol.* **2013**, *8*, 2157-2163.
- [14] E. Tayama, K. Watanabe, Y. Matano, *Eur. J. Org. Chem.* **2016**, *2016*, 3631-3641.
- [15] C. Guillaume, C. Payre, I. Jemel, L. Jeammet, S. Bezzine, G. S. Naika, J. Bollinger, P. Grellier, M. H. Gelb, J. Schrevel, G. Lambeau, C. Deregnaucourt, *Infect. Immun.* **2015**, *83*, 2453-2465.
- [16] D. Dacheux, I. Attree, C. Schneider, B. Toussaint, *Infect. Immun.* **1999**, *67*, 6164-6167.
- [17] T. Weber, K. Blin, S. Duddela, D. Krug, H. U. Kim, R. Bruccoleri, S. Y. Lee, M. A. Fischbach, R. Muller, W. Wohlleben, R. Breitling, E. Takano, M. H. Medema, *Nucleic Acids Res.* **2015**, *43*, W237-W243.
- [18] M. Gouy, S. Guindon, O. Gascuel, *Mol. Biol. Evol.* **2010**, *27*, 221-224.
- [19] B. B. Snider, J. R. Duvall, *Org. Lett.* **2005**, *7*, 4519-4522.
- [20] C. K. Stover, X. Q. Pham, A. L. Erwin, S. D. Mizoguchi, P. Warrener, M. J. Hickey, F. S. Brinkman, W. O. Hufnagle, D. J. Kowalik, M. Lagrou, R. L. Garber, L. Goltry, E. Tolentino, S. Westbrock-Wadman, Y. Yuan, L. L. Brody, S. N. Coulter, K. R. Folger, A. Kas, K. Larbig, R. Lim, K. Smith, D. Spencer, G. K. Wong, Z. Wu, I. T. Paulsen, J. Reizer, M. H. Saier, R. E. Hancock, S. Lory, M. V. Olson, *Nature* **2000**, *406*, 959-964.
- [21] M. Herrero, V. De Lorenzo, K. N. Timmis, *J. Bacteriol.* **1990**, *172*, 6557-6567.
- [22] S. Lacks, B. Greenberg, *J. Mol. Biol.* **1977**, *114*, 153-168.
- [23] G. Ditta, S. Stanfield, D. Corbin, D. R. Helinski, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.* **1980**, *77*, 7347-7351.
- [24] a) K. Higuchi, K. Suzuki, H. Nakanishi, H. Yamaguchi, N.-K. Nishizawa, S. Mori, *Plant Physiol.* **1999**, *119*, 471-479; b) K. Isono, S. Suzuki, *Agr. Biol. Chem. (Tokyo)* **1968**, *32*, 1193-1197; c) C.-Y. Lai, I. W. Lo, R. T. Hewage, Y.-C. Chen, C.-T. Chen, C.-F. Lee, S. Lin, M.-C. Tang, H.-C. Lin, *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2017**, *56*, 9478-9482; d) G. Wu, J. M. Winter, J. R. Nielson, R. T. Peterson, *Mar. Drugs* **2017**, *15*; e) F. Yan, D. Auerbach, Y. Chai, L. Keller, Q. Tu, S. Huettel, A. Glemser, H. A. Grab, T. Bach, Y. Zhang, R. Mueller, *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2018**, *57*, 8754-8759.
- [25] a) T. W. Doyle, D. E. Nettleton, D. M. Balitz, J. E. Moseley, R. E. Grulich, T. McCabe, J. Clardy, *J. Org. Chem.* **1980**, *45*, 1324-1326; b) A. Isogai, S. Sakuda, K. Shindo, S. Watanabe, A. Suzuki, S. Fujita, T. Furuya, *Tetrahedron Lett.* **1986**, *27*, 1161-1164; c) D. J. Busby, R. C. B. Copley, J. A. Hueso, S. A. Readshaw, A. Rivera, *J. Antibiot.* **2000**, *53*, 670-676; d) Q. Zhang, K. K. Schrader, H. N. ElSohly, S. Takamatsu, *J. Antibiot.* **2003**, *56*, 673-681; e) J.-F. Hu, D. Wunderlich, R. Thiericke, H.-M. Dahse, S. Grabley, X.-Z. Feng, I. Sattler, *J. Antibiot.* **2003**, *56*, 747-754; f) T. S. Bugni, M. Woolery, C. A. Kauffman, P. R. Jensen, W. Fenical, *J. Nat. Prod.* **2006**, *69*, 1626-1628; g) Y. Schmidt, M. van der Voort, M. Cruesemann, J. Piel, M. Josten, H.-G. Sahl, H. Miess, J. M. Raaijmakers, H. Gross, *ChemBioChem* **2014**, *15*, 259-266; h) S. Huang, J. Tabudravu, S. S. Elsayed, J. Travert, D. Peace, M. H. Tong, K. Kyeremeh, S. M. Kelly, L. Trembleau, R. Ebel, M. Jaspars, Y. Yu, H. Deng, *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2015**, *54*, 12697-12701; i) M. C. Kim, J. H. Lee, B. Shin, L. Subedi, J. W. Cha, J.-S. Park, D.-C. Oh, S. Y. Kim, H. C. Kwon, *Org. Lett.* **2015**, *17*, 5024-5027; j) P. Fu, J. B. MacMillan, *Org. Lett.* **2015**, *17*, 3046-3049; k) P. Fu, S. La, J. B. MacMillan, *J. Nat. Prod.* **2016**, *79*, 455-462; l) P. Fu, A. Legako, S. La, J. B. MacMillan, *Chem. - Eur. J.* **2016**, *22*, 3491-3495; m) B. Jiang, W. Zhao, S. Li, H. Liu, L. Yu, Y. Zhang, H. He, L. Wu, *J. Nat. Prod.* **2017**, *80*, 2825-2829.

#### **Author Contributions**

Z. H performed compound isolation/characterization and biochemical experiments; A. B performed genetic manipulation; C. G performed activity assays in caterpillar; S. P performed chemical synthesis; G. G-J performed ECD calculation; C. D tested phospholipase inhibition; S. H and K. J provided transcriptomic data; Z. H, C. G, K. J and Y. L analyzed data. K. J and Y. L conceived and supervised the project. Z. H, K. J and Y. L wrote the paper with contribution of all other authors.


**Figure 53: Agarose gel electrophoresis showing the inactivation of genes PA3326, PA3327 and** *pqsA* **in mutant AB16.2, by deletion of internal DNA fragments.** 

Lanes 1, 5 and 9: 1-kb DNA Ladder. Lanes 4, 8 and 12: negative controls.



**Figure 54: PA3327 gene expression in the** *pmrB* **mutant AB16.2 and various derivatives, as assessed by RT-qPCR.** 

Mean values were calculated from two bacterial cultures assessed twice.

### **3.2. Supplementary results**

### **3.2.1. Characterization of nonribosomal peptide synthetase biosynthetic gene cluster PA3326-PA3335**

The *pmrB* mutant AB16.2 overexpressed (from 7.2- to 26.4-fold *versus* strain PAO1) a relatively large locus that contains a gene (PA3327), determining a probable nonribosomal peptide synthetase (Hong *et al*., 2019). Considering the fact that the *pqsABCDE* operon was also upregulated in AB16.2, we hypothesized that the expression of this gene cluster could be under the control of PQS or HHQ (4-hydroxy-2-heptylquinoline). Deletion of 1.463-kb in gene *pqsA* of AB16.2 mutant (Figure 53, lanes 10 to 12) was associated with a significant 4.3-fold drop in PA3327 mRNA transcripts (Hong *et al*., 2019). Suppression of any of the genes PA4773 to *pmrB* almost completely abolished PA3327 transcription (Figure 54), which unambiguously confirmed that NRPS locus PA3326-35 was activated as a result of mutational activation of PmrAB and over production of polyamines (spermidine and/or norspermidine). Interestingly, inactivation of PA0547, a gene that codes for an ArsRtype transcriptional regulator and which is upregulated in AB16.2 (RNA seq data), led to a 6.6-fold decrease in PA3327 expression (Figure 54). Since PA0547 is cotranscribed with a gene, *metK*, that encodes an SAM synthetase (overexpressed 8.5-fold in AB16.2) (Figure 42), it is therefore possible that this second gene only is required for complete overexpression of cluster PA3326-35. Of note, ectopic plasmid-driven overexpression of *metK* has been reported to increase resistance of *P. aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides (Struble and Gill, 2009). Regulatory interplays between QS, polyamine synthesis, transcriptional regulator PA0547 and NRPs synthesized by PA3327 biosynthetic cluster remain to be established.

Next, in order to characterize the NRPs elaborated by the PA3326-35 genes, a 6.525-kb internal fragment was delted from gene PA3327 in mutant AB16.2 (Figure 53, lanes 6 to 8). Comparison of metabolomic profiles obtained by Liquid Chromatography coupled to High Resolution Mass Spectrometry (LC-HRMS) revealed the absence of four compounds in AB16.2ΔPA3327 mutant, subsequently identified as azetidomonamide A and B, and an analogue of each of them (compound 4 and 3, respectively) (Hong *et al*., 2019).



#### **Figure 55: Gene expression of PA3335 in AB16.2ΔPA3326,35 complementated strain.**

Data are expressed as a fold-change ratio to the value from reference strain PAO1.



#### **Table 15: Contribution of the NRPS genetic cluster PA3327 in the susceptibility of** *P. aeuginosa* **to antibiotics.**

GEN: gentamicin, CAZ: ceftazidime, IMP: imipenem, CST: colistin.



**Figure 56: Growth curves of strains PAO1, AB16.2 and AB16.2ΔPA3327 cultivated in Mueller-Hinton broth at 37°C with shaking (250 rpm).** 

Azetidomonamide A and B contain an azetidine motif that was supposed to result from the incorporation by the NRPS PA3327 of L-azetidine 2-carboxylic acid (L-AZC) previously synthesized from the SAM-dependent enzyme PA3335. Thus, removal of a fragment of 270-bp in gene PA3335 was performed in the AB16.2ΔPA3326 mutant, which suppressed production of both compounds (Hong *et al*., 2019). This was verified by *trans*-complementation of mutant AB16.2ΔPA3326,35. Complementation of PA3335 carried by integrative plasmid mini-CTX::PA3335 was confirmed at a transcriptional level by RT-qPCR  $(9.6 \pm 0.7 \text{ versus } 1.0 \pm 0.1 \text{ for reference strain PAO1})$ (Figure 55). Compared with mutant AB16.2 $\Delta$ PA3326 (51.6  $\pm$  14.9), this lower PA3335 expression could be due to a partial complementation, a hypothesis supported by the observation of lower production levels, found by LC-HRMS, of the two azetidomonamide compounds (Hong *et al*., 2019).

### **3.2.2. Nonribosomal peptides derived from the PA3327 biosynthesis cluster do not impact antibiotic resistance, plastic surface attachement or growth at low cell densities in AB16.2**

NRPs are involved in various biological functions such as iron chelation, toxin and antibiotic production. In the AB16.2 mutant, NRPs synthesized by the PA3327 cluster are in part responsible for (i) a low growth rate at high cell densities, and (ii) reduced killing of *Galleria mellonella*, relative to strain PAO1 (Hong *et al*., 2019). However, they do not contribute to aminoglycoside and colistin cross-resistance in AB16.2, or the hypersusceptibility of this latter to β-lactams (as the inactivation of PA3327 gene in AB16.2 did not modify MICs of these antibiotics; Table 15). Furthermore, these NRPs do not impact the growth rate of AB16.2 at low cell densities (Figure 56). Finally, neither the constitutive activation (AB16.2) or disruption of this cluster (AB16.2ΔPA3327) modified the capacity of *P. aeruginosa* to attach to plastic surfaces when compared to PAO1 (Figure 57). The first stage of biofilm formation thus does not require the PA3327 locus at least for a *pmrB* mutant. However, we cannot rule out a role of this NRPS later on in biofilm formation or virulence factor production (e.g., pyocyanin, elastase, rhamnolipids) or motility (swarming, twitching).



**Figure 57: Characterization of the role of the NRPS genetic cluster PA3327 in the capacity of a** *pmrB* **mutant to adhere to a plastic surface.** 

PAO1Δ*wspF* strain was included as a positive control as *wspF* inactivation is known to induce a larger amount of biofilm biomass due to overproduction of Pel and Psl exopolysaccharides (Borlee *et al*., 2010).

**Table 16: Effects of PmrAB substitutions on expression of gene PA3327 and two PmrAB regulated genes (PA4774 and** *arnA***).**

$PAO1\Delta p m r AB$			<b>Transcript levels</b> <sup>b</sup>		
transformed with pME6012 derivates <sup>a</sup>	PmrA substitution	PmrB substitution	PA3327	PA4774	arnA
	Δ	Δ	$1.1 \pm 0.8$	$1.1 \pm 0.7$	$0.9 \pm 0.1$
pME6012	$\wedge$	$\Lambda$	$1.3 \pm 0.2$	$1.0 \pm 0.5$	$0.9 \pm 0.1$
pABWT		$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$1.5 \pm 0.5$	$1.5 \pm 0.9$	$1.0 \pm 0.0$
pAB8.2		$V_{28}G$	$62 \pm 8$	$1,261 \pm 188$	$166 \pm 30$
pAB16.1	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$F_{408}L$	$74 \pm 38$	$2,475 \pm 859$	$285 \pm 95$
pAB16.1.1		$F_{408}L (K_{428}-V_{431})^c$	$2.1 \pm 1.4$	$2.7 \pm 2.3$	$1.1 \pm 0.3$
pAB16.1.2		$F_{408}L \Delta N t G_{1175}$	$1.5 \pm 0.6$	$4.7 \pm 3.1$	$1.3 \pm 0.1$
pAB16.2		$\Delta L_{172}$	$647 \pm 19$	$7,451 \pm 1,826$	$1159 \pm 515$
pAB3095	$\overline{\phantom{a}}$	$V_6A$	$1.9 \pm 1.5$	$1.7 \pm 1.0$	$1.0 \pm 0.1$
pAB3092		$V_6A$ $L_{37}P$	$425 \pm 313$	$5,239 \pm 448$	$581 \pm 32$
pAB3091	$L_{12}I$	$V_6A$	$26.9 \pm 16.2$	$1,143 \pm 181$	$148 \pm 43$
pAB3890		$D_{45}E$	$19.8 \pm 0.1$	$1,825 \pm 661$	$207 \pm 53$
pAB2243		$Q_{105}P$	$899 \pm 458$	$5,276 \pm 1,477$	$672 \pm 93$
pAB3795		$G_{188}D$	$644 \pm 74$	$6,615 \pm 3,738$	$816 \pm 459$

<sup>a</sup> pME6012 plasmids carrying *pmrAB* alleles from strain PAO1 (WT), *in vitro* mutants (8.2, 16.1, 16.2), AB16.1 revertants (16.1.1, 16.1.2) and clinical strains (3095, 3092, 3091, 3890, 2243, 3795).

<sup>b</sup> data are expressed as a fold-change ratio to the value from reference strain PAO1.

 $c$ <sup>c</sup> pmrAB allele contains a 12-bp insertion leading to a  $K_{428}$  to  $V_{431}$  insertion.

Δ: absence of protein.

### **3.2.3.** *pmrAB* **mutations identified from** *in vitro* **mutants and clinical strains activate the expression of PA3327 gene**

A number of PmrAB sequence variants confer a cross-resistance to aminoglycosides and colistin when produced from plasmid pME6012 in mutant PAO1Δ*pmrAB*. In order to evaluate the capacity of additional mutations to activate the PA3327 biosynthesis cluster, we measured by RT-qPCR the transcripts levels of PA3327 in our *in vitro* collection of PAO1Δ*pmrAB*-complemented mutants (Table 16). These results showed that all studied PmrB (V<sub>28</sub>G, F<sub>408</sub>L,  $\Delta L_{172}$ , L<sub>37</sub>P, D<sub>45</sub>E, Q<sub>105</sub>P and G<sub>188</sub>D) and PmrA  $(L_{12}I)$  mutations activated expression of gene PA3327 as well as PmrAB-regulated genes PA4774 and *arnA*. Overall, this confirms that the PA3327 cluster is PmrABregulated.

## **4. Conclusion**

This collaborative study revealed two rare azetidine-containing alkaloids produced by *P. aeruginosa*. Biosynthesis of the azetidine motif of azetidomonamide A and B is governed by the activity of a new SAM-dependent enzyme (PA3335). This enzyme produces azetidine 2-carboxylic acid which is subsequently integrated as an unusual building block by the NRPS PA3327. Inactivation of PA3327 gene in a *pmrB* mutant was beneficial for bacterial growth at high cell density and increased virulence in the infection model *G. mellonella*. Finally, we showed that the gene cluster PA3326- PA3335 is under the control of QS.

# **IV. Discussion and perspectives**



**Figure 58: Schematic representation of** *P. aeruginosa* **adaptation mediated by mutations in genes** *fusA1* **and** *pmrB***.** 

Nor: norspermidine, Spd: spermidine.

By many aspects, *P. aeruginosa* is as a paradigm to study adaptation, survival, and persistence of opportunistic pathogens (Moradali *et al*., 2017). This bacterium can cause severe infections in immunocompromised patients and has a major impact on morbidity and mortality in CF patients (McCarthy, 2015). Several complex mechanisms contribute to its capacity to colonize the human host, such as multiple metabolic pathways, production of a plethora of virulence factors, cell-to-cell communication by *quorum*sensing, biofilm formation, and antibiotic resistance (Moradali *et al*., 2017). To survive and adapt to environmental changes and stress, this pathogen can sense external and internal signals through dozens of TCSs which when activated induce specific adaptive responses (Bhagirath *et al*., 2019).

The fact that *P. aeruginosa* is intrinsically resistant to a wide range of antibiotics results from mechanisms that have likely been acquired and selected all over the evolution, even though the primary function of these mechanisms may not have been to protect the bacterium from antimicrobials (as illustrated by the poly-specificity of bacterial efflux transporters). Thus, the many physiological processes that are coupled with extended regulatory networks account in part for the exceptional adaptation and survival of *P. aeruginosa* to bactericidal antibiotics such as aminoglycosides and colistin. In chronic infections, gain-/loss-of-function mutations and horizontal gene transfers to this pathogen may confer an increased resistance to antibiotics and consequently, lead to therapeutic failure (Moradali *et al*., 2017).

Characterization of the molecular mechanisms contributing to the tolerance or resistance to antibiotics should, in theory, facilitate the development of novel or next-generation molecules active against this species. From a fundamental research perspective, deciphering of the physiological processes responsible of the adaptation of *P. aeruginosa* to its environment is also noteworthy. In this context, we investigated two clinically-relevant types of *P. aeruginosa* mutants, namely *fusA1* (encoding EF-G1A) and *pmrB* (PmrB) (Figure 58).

**245**

### **Role of elongation factors EF-G1A and EF-G1B in adaptation of**  *P. aeruginosa* **to antibiotics**

Elongation factor G belongs to the GTPase superfamily and is the target of mechanistically-related antibiotics fusidic acid and argyrins (Jones *et al*., 2017). Fusidic acid inhibits protein synthesis by binding to EF-G during its interaction with the ribosome (Gao *et al*., 2009). The role of mutations in EF-G in acquired resistance to fusidic acid has been well established in several species such as *Thermus thermophilus*  (Martemyanov *et al*., 2001), *Salmonella* Typhimurium (Johanson and Hughes, 1994) and *Staphylococcus aureus* (Chen *et al*., 2010). In *P. aeruginosa*, this antibiotic impacts the GTPase activity of EF-G1B but not that of EF-G1A (Palmer *et al*., 2013).

The natural cyclic peptides argyrins also target EF-G but bind to a protein domain distinct from that of fusidic acid (Nyfeler *et al*., 2012). Some amino acid substitutions in EF-G1A of *P. aeruginosa* are known to confer an increased resistance to these peptides (Bielecki *et al*., 2012; Nyfeler *et al*., 2012). Until now, resistance to argyrins has not been associated with alterations in EF-G1B, suggesting that this second elongation factor is not a target for these protein synthesis inhibitors (Jones *et al*., 2017).

Whole genome sequencing of *P. aeruginosa* CF isolates revealed that amino acid substitutions in EF-G1A and/or EF-G1B might help *P. aeruginosa* to resist aminoglycoside treatments (López-Causapé *et al*., 2017). In order to evaluate the relevance of amino acid variations in EF-G1A, we first compared the sequences of *fusA1* alleles from environmental strains to that of aminoglycoside-susceptible strains from PATRIC database (https://www.patricbrc.org/). It appeared that gene *fusA1* has a highly conserved sequence, which is consistent with the crucial ribosome recycling function of EF-G1A in the cell. Supporting this notion, we were unable to inactivate *fusA1* by gene replacement experiments. Moreover, we showed for the first time that, in strain PAO1, single amino acid substitutions in any domain of EF-G1A can confer a 2 to 16-fold increase in MICs of the four subclasses of aminoglycosides (streptomycin, apramycin, neomycin and tobramycin) (Bolard *et al*., 2018). Thus, we could confirm that if targeted by mutations, *fusA1* is a potential resistance mechanism to aminoglycosides in non-CF and CF isolates (Bolard *et al*., 2018). Of note, the characterized substitutions in EF-G1A did not impact the bacterial susceptibility to

other antibiotic families [β-lactams (ceftazidime, cefepime), carbapenems (imipenem), fluoroquinolones (ciprofloxacin)]. We also found that *fusA1* mutations have unequal effects on resitance depending upon the aminoglycoside molecules considered [e.g., substitution  $R_{371}C$  increases MICs of 2-fold (streptomycin), 4-fold (apramycin, neomycin) and 8-fold (tobramycin)]. Levels of resistance also depend on the location and type of the amino acid substitution (e.g., MICs to amikacin from 4 to 32  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>).

Altogether, our data suggest that certain EF-G1A substitutions could reduce the interaction of aminoglycosides with the elongation factor or allow the ribosome to adapt to the presence of aminoglycosides in the peptidyl center. EF-G1A is not a known target for aminoglycosides and we did not see a correlation between the level of aminoglycoside resistance and which domain of protein EF-G1A was mutated. However, substitution  $T_{671}A$  can confer a cross-resistance to both aminoglycosides and argyrin B (Nyfeler *et al*., 2012). Thus, it is tempting to speculate that aminoglycosides directly interact with EF-G1A and that a part of their inhibitory activity on protein synthesis is dependent upon this binding. As the activation of *mexXY* operon resulting from deletion of repressor gene *mexZ* increases the MIC of aminoglycosides, mutations in EF-G1A act cooperatively to further augment these resistance levels in *in vitro*selected mutants. We were unable to demonstrate the presence of *fusA1* mutations in a collection of non-CF *agrZ* and *agrW*-type clinical strains showing a relatively high resistance to aminoglycosides. The low prevalence of *fusA1* mutants in non-CF patients is likely due to the fitness cost associated with these mutations. While a deficient growth is detrimental to such mutants in acute infections, it can have a minor impact in chronic infections where a biofilm mode of life is frequent. The occurrence of *fusA1* mutants in various chronic infections (e.g., osteo-articular infections) remains to be established.

During this project, we did not evaluate the impact of *fusA2* mutations, as they might also confer aminoglycoside resistance as suggested by López-Causapé *et al*. (López-Causapé *et al*., 2017). If this is confirmed, it would provide a new insight into how *P. aeruginosa* adapt during infection. Indeed, if *fusA2* mutations increase aminoglycoside resistance but with a low impact on bacterial fitness, selection of *fusA2 versus fusA1* mutations might be more advantageous for *P. aeruginosa*. Sequence analysis of gene *fusA2* from clinical strains overexpressing operon *mexXY* might explain the high resistance of some of them to aminoglycosides. From a clinical point of view, it would also be interesting to evaluate the aminoglycoside resistance levels exhibited by a strain harboring mutations in both genes, to see if the mechanisms are relevant.

From another point of view, it is conceivable that substitutions in EF-G1B might have no impact on the susceptibility to aminoglycosides. Indeed, as previously mentioned, the action of fusidic acid and argyrins on both EF-G (EF-G1A or EF-G1B) is unlikely because these factors achieve complementary but distinct functions. Palmer *et al*. suggested that despite both elongation factors exhibit GTPase activities in ribosomedependent reactions, EF-G1A would play a role in ribosome recycling, while EF-G1B would be the sole translocase in the elongation phase of protein biosynthesis in *P. aeruginosa* (Palmer *et al*., 2013). However, the fact that gene *fusA2* could be inactivated by genetic manipulations (Jones *et al*., 2017), together with the observation that inactivating mutations may be present in clinical strains (Greipel *et al*., 2016; López-Causapé *et al*., 2017), also suggest that EF-G1A can compensate for EF-G1B deficiency. This assumption is supported by experiments showing that EF-G1A, though 75-fold less active than EF-G1B, was functional in a poly(U)-directed polyphenylalanine translation system (Palmer *et al*., 2013). In the same study, EF-G1B failed to separate the ribosomal subunits in concert with RRF, which might explain why *fusA1* cannot be inactivated. Thus, only EF-G1A variations might impact the susceptibility to aminoglycosides and argyrins through its specific role during the recycling process.

The presence of two elongation factors in *P. aeruginosa* is not an exception in bacteria. An analysis of 191 bacterial genomes revealed that 24.6% harbored two genes encoding proteins of the EF-G subfamily (e.g., *T. thermophilus*, *Mycobacterium smegmatis*, *Vibrio cholerae* and *Borrelia burgdorferi*) (Margus *et al*., 2007). Moreover, 5.2% of the studied genomes possessed three copies of these genes (e.g., *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *V. parahaemolyticus*, *Treponema denticola*) (Margus *et al*., 2007). Usually, the EF-G proteins produced by a same organism differ extensively at the sequence level, with amino acid sequence identities ranging from 29% in *Mycobacterium smegmatis* to 56% in *Methylococcus capsulatus*. In contrast, EF-G1A and EF-G1B from *P. aeruginosa* are 84% identical (Palmer *et al*., 2013). This high sequence proximity could support common functions (Margus *et al*., 2011). Obviously, further studies are needed to better understand the respective roles of these two elongation factors.

From an evolutionary perspective, it is commonly believed that several mechanisms generate new genes involved in adaptation and in lineage-specific phenotypes, such as duplication-divergence, deletion, lateral gene transfer, gene fusion/fission, and *de novo* origin (Andersson *et al*., 2015). Mechanisms of gene duplication and subsequent divergence are major contributors to the emergence of new genes (Andersson *et al*., 2015). The size of duplicated DNA can vary from very short regions (bp) to very large sequences, but duplication of regions of intermediate size (kb-Mb) is the most common. Subsequently to gene duplication, the frequency of an extra copy in the bacterial population can be reduced (due to fitness cost, instability, non-functionality) or maintained (sub-functionalization, neo-functionalization) depending notably on the resulting advantages or disadvantages provided for bacterial adaptation (Andersson *et al*., 2015). Nevertheless, duplication was shown to result more frequently from lateral gene transfers than from indigenous gene duplications, and was suggested to accelerate the evolutionary process of duplication by bringing foreign genes that have mainly weak or no function into the genome (Hooper and Berg, 2003). Treangen *et al*. suggested that gene transfers would permit the acquisition of new functions while duplication would lead to higher gene dosage (Treangen and Rocha, 2011).

The presence of the two elongation factors in *P. aeruginosa* would result from lateral gene transfers (Margus *et al*., 2011). This is consistent with the fact that genes *fusA1* and *fusA2* are located in two distinct regions of the genome, while new genes acquired through duplication/divergence mechanisms are typically arranged in tandem (Andersson *et al*., 2015).

# **Activation of the two-component system PmrAB protects** *P. aeruginosa* **from the bactericidal action of colistin and aminoglycosides by MexXY(OprM) dependent mechanisms**

In *P. aeruginosa*, resistance to colistin results from the activation of operon *arn*, and subsequent OM impermeability (Jeannot *et al*., 2017). Environmental changes such as a  $Mg^{2+}/Ca^{2+}$  depletion or the presence of cationic antimicrobial peptides (polymyxins, indolicidin) are sensed by several TCSs which, in turn, activate this operon (Jeannot *et al.*, 2017). This is the case of TCS PmrAB, which responds to low  $Mg^{2+}$ , and to indolicidin and LL-37. Activating mutations in gene *pmrB* were identified in *in vitro*selected mutants and in clinical strains. They enable the constitutive activation of PmrA regulon for adequate adaptation to these OM stressors. In this context, we selected *in vitro* colistin-resistant mutants with gain-of-function mutations in *pmrB*. First, we confirmed that the alterations identified in sensor PmrB ( $V_{28}G$ ,  $\Delta L_{172}$  and  $F_{408}L$ ) were responsible for the higher resistance to colistin as a result of operon *arn* upregulation. Inactivation of this operon in mutant AB16.2 restored the wild-type susceptibility to colistin. Phenotypic analysis of these mutants suggested a role of the PmrB variants in protection against aminoglycosides (tobramycin, gentamicin and amikacin). For the first time, we confirmed by *cis*-complementation of mutant PAO1Δ*pmrAB* that mutations in *pmrB* can lead to cross-resistance to colistin and aminoglycosides. Moreover, analysis of a collection of colistin resistant clinical isolates revealed the presence of *pmrAB* mutations in eighteen of them. We found that some of these alterations represent a so far uncharacterized mechanism of resistance to aminoglycosides in hospital isolates. Crossresistance in *pmrB* mutants is mediated by two mechanisms discussed below.

Resistance to aminoglycosides results from PmrAB-dependent activation of genes PA4773, PA4774 and PA4775. Bioinformatics analysis suggest that protein PA4773 is an SAM decarboxylase and that PA4774 is a spermidine synthase. For this reason, these enzymes were previously considered as SpeD (PA0654) and SpeE (PA1687) homologs, respectively (Johnson *et al*., 2012). This assumption was reinforced by experimental data showing that these proteins contribute to spermidine biosynthesis (Johnson *et al*., 2012). However, our findings suggest that the primary role of these enzymes might not be to synthetize spermidine but rather the shorter structural analog, norspermidine. Based on our results, we propose an updated model for the biosynthesis of spermidine



**Figure 59: Proposed model for the synthesis of spermidine and norspermidine in**  *P. aeruginosa***.** 

and norspermidine in *P. aeruginosa* where (i) SAM would be decarboxylated by SpeD and PA4773, (ii) SpeE and PA4774 would convert putrescine into spermidine and (iii) PA4774 would synthesize norspermidine from 1,3-diaminopropane (Figure 59). In order to validate this model, we are planning to characterize the enzymatic activities of PA4773 and PA4774, and compare them with the ones of SpeD and SpeE. In this objective, the four enzymes will be produced, purified and their substrates specificities assessed. If this model is correct, proteins PA4773, PA4774 and PA4775 would be the main pathway for norspermidine biosynthesis in *P. aeruginosa*. In *Vibrio* species, norspermidine is synthetized through an L-aspartate β-semialdehyde-dependent pathway where a carboxynorspermidine dehydrogenase (CANSDH) catalyzes the formation of carboxynorspermidine from 1,3-diaminopropane and L-aspartate βsemialdehyde; a subsequent step involving a carboxynorspermidine decarboxylase (CANSDC), enables the production of norspermidine (Yamamoto *et al*., 1986).

Our model relies on the presence of 1,3-diaminopropane in the cytoplasm. Polyamines are either synthesized by the bacterial cells in the cytoplasm or imported from the external medium (Miller-Fleming *et al*., 2015). In some bacterial species, 1,3 diaminopropane is formed from L-aspartate β-semialdehyde by a two-step reaction that first implies an L-2,4-diaminobutyrate:2-ketoglutarate 4-aminotransferase (DABA AT), with production of the intermediate L-2,4-diaminobutyrate (DABA), and then, an L-2,4 diaminobutyrate decarboxylase (DABA DC) that converts DABA into 1,3 diaminopropane (Michael, 2016). These two enzymes, DABA AT and DABA DC, are present in *Vibrio cholerae*, *Acinetobacter baumanii* and *Klebsiella pneumoniae* but absent in *P. aeruginosa*, suggesting that this latter pathogen would need to import this diamine to produce norspermidine. So far, no uptake system for 1,3-diaminopropane has been characterized in bacteria. A plausible hypothesis would be that protein PA4775, which is predicted to contain a TM domain, transports 1,3-diaminopropane and might contribute to the uptake from the extracellular environment into the cytoplasm. As a first step in the characterization of this protein, we constructed a truncated PA4775 peptide lacking the predicted TM and tagged with a 6x-His, in the *E. coli* system (data not shown). Purification of the recombinant peptide will be optimized to subsequently generate specific antibodies. Western-blot analysis of subcellular fractions using these antibodies should allow us to conclude on whether

PA4775 is an IM or an OM protein. In any case, the fact that *P. aeruginosa* produces norspermidine in addition to spermidine is not an exception in the bacterial world, as other organisms such as *V. cholerae* can synthesize both (Lee *et al*., 2009a). The existence of a norspermidine biosynthesis pathway raises the question of physiological functions of the multiple polyamines elaborated by bacteria. Polyamines can modulate gene expression by binding to nucleic acids and proteins, they are important for cell growth, survival, stress response and proliferation (Gevrekci, 2017). Some organisms, particularly Gram-positive bacteria, do not synthesize polyamines but encode polyamine uptake transporters instead (Michael, 2016).

In *pmrB* mutants of *P. aeruginosa*, synthesis of norspermidine and/or spermidine contributes to aminoglycoside resistance by a mechanism that remain to be elucidated. It has been proposed that spermidine (synthesized by PA4773 and PA4774) is transported to the cell surface or possibly secreted before its binding to LPS molecules (Johnson *et al*., 2012). As a result, the electrostatic interaction of aminoglycosides with the OM would be reduced and their activity impaired (Johnson *et al*., 2012). This hypothesis is supported by the observation that the addition of exogenous spermidine (20 mM) decreases *P. aeruginosa* susceptibility to aminoglycosides (Kwon and Lu, 2006). Moreover, PA4774-dependent spermidine was isolated from the cell surface of *P. aeruginosa* under conditions that induce TCS PmrAB (0.02 mM  $Mg^{2+}$ ) (Johnson *et al*., 2012). However, while the authors provided evidence of the integrity of IM by measuring the activity of the cytoplasmic protein XylE, they did not reported data on a possible leakage of the polyamines through the OM under those conditions (Johnson *et al*., 2012). In our hands, the extraction protocole proved to cause the leakage of periplasmic protein DsbA across the OM.

Thus, the subcellular localization of spermidine and norspermidine by this method should be considered with caution. Nevertheless, if these polyamines actually bind to LPS, the transport systems allowing the export of spermidine to the OM await to be identified (Johnson *et al*., 2012). Our observation that resistance to aminoglycosides in *pmrB* mutants is dependent upon efflux pump MexXY(OprM) could suggest that this pump is able to extrude norspermidine and/or spermidine outside the cell. However, preliminary data do not corroborate this hypothesis as (i) the supernatant from a *pmrB*-

mutant culture did not confer resistance to aminoglycosides as compared with the one from a wild-type strain (data not shown), (ii) mutant PAO1Δ*mexXY* exhibited the same susceptibility to spermidine and norspermidine as strain PAO1 (MICs = 2.048  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>) and (iii) inactivation of operon *mexXY* in AB16.2 did not significantly impact the amounts of spermidine and norspermidine in cell surface extracts (data not shown), but in that particular case, OM permeabilization might lead to a misinterpretation of results. Overall, the MexXY(OprM)-dependent aminoglycoside resistance seen in *pmrB* mutants might only result from the well-characterized capacity of the pump to extrude aminoglycosides outside the bacterial cell. An attractive hypothesis is that the lower OM permeability to aminoglycosides caused by membrane bound polyamines potentiates the efflux of these antibiotics *via* MexXY(OprM).

Unexpectedly, MexXY(OprM) was found (in addition to its role in acquired resistance to aminoglycosides) to contribute to the acquired resistance of laboratory and clinical *pmrB* mutants to colistin. Previous characterization of the polymyxin B resistome failed to demonstrate a role of efflux in polymyxin resistance (Fernández *et al*., 2013). This is not surprising as the study was performed on wild-type strain PA14. Screening of transposon-insertion mutants constructed from a *pmrB* mutant, could allow the identification of additional cellular determinants involved in polymyxin resistance, including efflux systems other than MexAB-OprM, MexCD-OprJ and MexXY(OprM). Several questions remain to be addressed concerning the involvement of MexXY(OprM) in (i) bacterial protection against antimicrobial peptides such as indolicidin and LL-37, (ii) resistance development to polymyxins mediated by alteration of other TCS (e.g., PhoPQ and CprRS), and (iii) possible interplays with plasmidic resistance to colistin due to genes *mcr*, that encode phosphoethanolamine transferases mediating the addition of phosphoetanolamine to the lipid A. A first strain of *P. aeruginosa* harboring gene *mcr-5* has been reported recently (Snesrud *et al*., 2018).

Our findings corroborate the results of Gutu *et al*., showing that *arn*-mediated LPS modification by L-Ara-4N is required but not sufficient to provide high levels of resistance to polymyxins (Gutu *et al*., 2015). Indeed, some clinical strains lose their polymyxin resistance after drug-free passage despite preserved lipid A modification (Moskowitz *et al*., 2012). Pump MexXY(OprM) is not the first system identified as mediating high resistance to polymyxins. Inactivation of gene *cprA* in strain PAK was

shown to influence polymyxin resistance conferred by mutations activating TCSs PmrAB, PhoPQ and CprRS (Gutu *et al*., 2015). As for MexXY(OprM), protein CprA does not contribute to the canonical modification of lipid A by aminoarabinose, but would be implicated in other LPS modification(s) and in formation of OM vesicules (Gutu *et al*., 2015). Consequently, further investigations are needed to decipher the interplays between the three systems [(Arn, CprA and MexXY(OprM)] and to fully apprehend the adaptive responses of *P. aeruginosa* to polymyxins, cationic antimicrobial peptides and stress such as  $Mg^{2+}$  depletion. A first step in this direction was achieved in 2015 by Poole and collaborators who showed that the expression of *arn*  operon was negatively impacted by *mexXY* overexpression in bacteria exposed to spectinomycin (Poole *et al*., 2015). The authors discussed about the possible existence of MexXY(OprM)-dependent mechanisms able to promote polymyxin hypersusceptibility through distinct and so far unknown LPS modifications (Poole *et al*., 2015). This mechanism was shown to be *arn*- and PA4773-PA4774-independent, and likely CprA unrelated as the study was performed in PAO1 background where *cprA* is disrupted (Gutu *et al*., 2015).

Overall, our and other data reveal that *P. aeruginosa* can count on an impressive diversity of adaptive mechanisms mediated by TCS PmrAB to resist aminoglycosides and polymyxins, among which pump MexXY(OprM) is crucial.

# **Biosynthesis of azetidine-containing alkaloids through a nonribosomal peptide synthetase pathway impaired the capacity of** *P. aeruginosa* **to infect**  *Galleria mellonella* **larvae**

Adaptation of *P. aeruginosa* to its host does not exclusively rely on mechanisms conferring an increased resistance to antibiotics (Moradali *et al*., 2017). We showed that in *pmrB* mutants, *pqsA*-dependent activation of the NRPS genetic cluster *azeABCDEFGHIJ* impacts the capacity of this bacterium to grow at high cell densities and to infect *G. mellonella* larvae through the biosynthesis of novel azetidine-containing alkaloids (i.e., azetidomonamide A and B) (Hong *et al*., 2019). *G. mellonella* is now widely used as a surrogate for murine models in the study of microbial infections (Tsai *et al*., 2016). This invertebrate presents the advantage to survive at 37°C, which enables the study of temperature-dependent virulence factors (Pereira *et al*., 2018). However, the secreted-NRPs identified during the thesis should also be assessed in other infection models. Indeed, insects are devoid of adaptive immune response (Tsai *et al*., 2016), and an azetidomonamides-dependent advantage in infections of vertebrates cannot be excluded (i.e., mice).

In parallel, it would be interesting to determine whether these NRPs modify the expression of the *pqsABCDE-phnAB* locus. If they are responsible for a negative feedback, these molecules could inhibit production of PQS-dependent virulence factors (e.g., phenazine, pyocyanin, hydrogen cyanide, lectin) (Lee and Zhang, 2015). Further investigations would be useful to clarify the role(s) of these azetidomonamides in virulence of *P. aeruginosa* and determine their concentration in the sputa of CF patients during lung colonisation. The secretion and possibly uptake systems of these molecules remain to be characterized. Finally, as NRPs are known to exhibit multiple functions, determining of the properties of azetidomonamides can potentially lead to therapeutic applications.

In summary, this work on *fusA1* and *pmrB* mutants enlarged our knowledge on the Lhighly adaptive, opportunistic pathogen, *P. aeruginosa*.

# **V. Materials and methods**

# **1. Microbiology**

# **1.1. Bacterial strains**

The bacterial strains used in this project are reported in Tables 17, 18, 19, 20 and 21.





ABR6253	PAO1 with allele <i>fusA1</i> from 6253	(Bolard <i>et al.</i> , 2018)		
ABR mutL40Q	PAO1 with allele $f_{\mu}g_{\mu}f_{\tau_{119\Delta}}$	(Bolard <i>et al.</i> , 2018)		
ABR mutG118S	PAO1 with allele $f \mu s A I_{G352A}$	(Bolard <i>et al.</i> , 2018)		
ABR mutN592I	PAO1 with allele $f\mu s A1_{A1775T}$	(Bolard <i>et al.</i> , 2018)		
$PAO1\Delta$ mexXY	PAO1 with in-frame deletion of 4,185-bp in operon mexXY	(Guénard <i>et al.</i> , 2014)		
$PAO1\Delta$ <i>mexZ</i>	PAO1 with in-frame deletion of $627$ -bp in gene $mexZ$	(Muller <i>et al.</i> , 2011)		
PAOR13 derivatives				
PAOR13AmexXY	PAOR13 with in-frame deletion of 4,185-bp in operon <i>mexXY</i>	(Bolard <i>et al.</i> , 2018)		
PAOR13AmexZ	PAOR13 with in-frame deletion of $627$ -bp in gene $mexZ$	(Bolard <i>et al.</i> , 2018)		
PAOR <sub>15</sub> derivatives				
PAOR15 $\Delta$ mexXY	PAOR15 with in-frame deletion of 4,185-bp in operon mexXY	(Bolard <i>et al.</i> , 2018)		
$PAOR15\Delta maxZ$	PAOR15 with in-frame deletion of 627-bp in gene $mexZ$	(Bolard <i>et al.</i> , 2018)		

**Table 18: Bacterial strains used to characterize the role of PmrB protein in crossresistance to aminoglycosides and colistin.** 



L,




## **Table 19: Bacterial strains used to characterize novel genetic determinants involved in the protection of** *P. aeruginosa* **from colistin.**

$AB16.2\Delta pmrAB$	AB16.2 with in-frame deletion of 1,941-bp in operon $pmrAB$	This study
$AB16.2\Lambda armZ$	AB16.2 with in-frame deletion of 961-bp in gene armZ	This study
AB8.2 derivatives		
$AB8.2\Lambda$ mexXY	AB8.2 with in-frame deletion of 4,185-bp in operon $maxXY$	This study
Clinical strain derivatives		
$2243\Delta$ mexXY	2243 with in-frame deletion of 4,185-bp in operon $maxXY$	This study
$3795\text{A}$ mex $XY$	3795 with in-frame deletion of 4,185-bp in operon mexXY	This study
5345 <i>lux</i>	Bioluminescent clinical strain 5345	This study
$5769$ lux	Bioluminescent clinical strain 5769	This study
$6029$ lux	Bioluminescent clinical strain 6029	This study
$6181$ lux	Bioluminescent clinical strain 6181	This study
5345 $lux\Lambda$ mex $XY$	5345lux with in-frame deletion of 4,185-bp in operon mexXY	This study
$5769$ lux $\Lambda$ mex $XY$	5769 <i>lux</i> with in-frame deletion of 4,185-bp in operon <i>mexXY</i>	This study
$6029$ lux $\Delta$ mexXY	6029lux with in-frame deletion of 4,185-bp in operon $mexXY$	This study

**Table 20: Bacterial strains used to characterize a novel NRPS genetic cluster present in**  *P. aeruginosa***.**



## **Table 21: List of bacterial strains used in all projects.**



# **1.2. Plasmids**

The plasmids used in these studies are listed in Tables 22, 23, 24, 25 and 26.

<b>Plasmids</b>	<b>Relevant characteristics</b>	Source or reference
pCR-Blunt	Blunt-end cloning vector; ccdB lacZa Zeo <sup>r</sup> Kan <sup>r</sup>	Life technologies
pME6012	Broad-host-range expression plasmid; Tet <sup>r</sup>	(Heeb et al., 2000)
pKNG101	Marker exchange suicide vector in P. aeruginosa; sacB <i>mobRK2 oriR6K Str<sup>r</sup></i>	(Kaniga et al., 1991)
pRK2013	Helper plasmid for mobilization of non-self-transmissible plasmids; ColE1 Tra <sup>+</sup> Mob <sup>+</sup> Kan <sup>r</sup>	(Ditta <i>et al.</i> , 1980)
pAK1900	Broad-host-range expression plasmid; Amp <sup>r</sup>	(Poole <i>et al.</i> , 1993)
$min-CTX1$	Self-proficient integration vector; $\Omega$ -FRT-attP-MCS ori <i>int oriT</i> Tet <sup>r</sup>	(Hoang <i>et al.</i> , 2000)
pFLP2	Source of FLP recombinase; Amp <sup>r</sup>	(Hoang <i>et al.</i> , 1998)
pTNS3	$\textit{tnsABCD}$ genes for mini-Tn7 transposition; Amp <sup>r</sup>	(Choi et al., 2008)
pUC18-mini-Tn7T-Gm <sup>R</sup> -P <sub>lac</sub> -lux	Mobilizable mini-Tn7 overexpressing luxCDABE from promoter $P_{lac}$ ; Gm <sup>r</sup>	Noguès' PhD
$pET-28a$	Expression plasmid; Kan <sup>r</sup>	Novagen

**Table 22: Plasmids used in all projects.** 

Zeo<sup>r</sup>: zeocin resistance, Kan<sup>r</sup>: kanamycin resistance, Tet<sup>r</sup>: tetracycline resistance, Str<sup>r</sup>: streptomycin resistance, Amp<sup>r</sup>: ampicillin resistance, Gm<sup>r</sup>: gentamicin resistance.







# **Table 24: Plasmids used to study the impact of PmrAB amino acid substitutions.**







BamHI/ApaI 1.121-kb fragment composed of sequences flanking	Noguès' PhD
5' and 3' ends of <i>mexCD-oprJ</i> , cloned into pKNG101	
BamHI/ApaI 1.086-kb fragment composed of sequences flanking	This study
5' and 3' ends of <i>cdrB</i> cloned into pKNG101	
BamHI/ApaI 1.099-kb fragment composed of sequences flanking	This study
5' and 3' ends of <i>cdrA</i> cloned into pKNG101	
BamHI/ApaI 1.045-kb fragment composed of sequences flanking	This study
5' and 3' ends of PA4773, cloned into pKNG101	
BamHI/ApaI 1.070-kb fragment composed of sequences flanking	This study
5' and 3' ends of PA4774, cloned into pKNG101	
BamHI/ApaI 1.027-kb fragment composed of sequences flanking	This study
5' and 3' ends of PA4775, cloned into pKNG101	
BamHI/ApaI 1.028-kb fragment composed of sequences flanking	(Muller <i>et al.</i> , 2011)
5' and 3' ends of <i>pmrAB</i> , cloned into pKNG101	
BamHI/ApaI 1.241-kb fragment composed of sequences flanking	(Muller <i>et al.</i> , 2011)
5' and 3' ends of <i>armZ</i> , cloned into pKNG101	
pAK1900-derived <i>mexXY</i> expression vector	(Aires <i>et al.</i> , 1999)
pAK1900-derived arn expression vector	This study

**Table 26: Plasmids used to characterize the biosynthesis of new azetidine-containing alkaloids.** 



# **1.3. Culture media**

The culture media, indicated in Table 27, were supplemented with antibiotics as required (Table 28).

Media abbreviation	<b>Media</b>	<b>Composition</b>	Source or reference
<b>MHBc</b>	Mueller-Hinton Broth (cation- adjusted)	0.3% beef extract, 1.75% acid hydrolysate of casein, 0.15% starch with adjusted concentrations of the divalent cations $Ca^{2+}$ (from 20 to 25 µg ml <sup>-1</sup> ) and $Mg^{2+}$ (from 10 to 12.5 µg ml <sup>-1</sup> )	Becton, Dickinson and Company, Sparks, MD
<b>MHA</b>	Mueller-Hinton Agar	0.2% beef extract, 1.75% acid hydrolysate of casein, $0.15\%$ starch, 1.7% agar	Becton, Dickinson and Company
LB	LB broth, Miller	1% tryptone, 0.5% yeast extract, 1% NaCl	Becton, Dickinson and Company
M9-sucrose	M9 minimal broth medium with sucrose	8.54 mM NaCl, 25.18 mM NaH <sub>2</sub> PO <sub>4</sub> , 18.68 mM NH <sub>4</sub> Cl, 22 mM KH <sub>2</sub> PO <sub>4</sub> , $2 \text{ mM MgSO}_4$ , 5% sucrose, 0.8% agar	(Kaniga et al., 1991)
<b>PIA</b>	Pseudomonas isolation agar	$2\%$ bacto peptone, 14.70 mM MgCl <sub>2</sub> , 57.39 mM $K_2SO_4$ , 25 μg ml <sup>-1</sup> Irgasan <sup>®</sup> , 1.36% agar, $2\%$ glycerol	Becton, Dickinson and Company

**Table 27: Composition of culture media.** 





NA: non applicable.

## **1.4. Selection of antibiotic-resistant mutants**

*In vitro* selection of spontaneous mutants resistant to aminoglycosides was obtained by plating an overnight culture of reference strain PAO1 (about  $10^8$  CFU) on MHA plates supplemented with 6  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> of amikacin. Colistin-resistant mutants were selected by plating 100 µl of an overnight culture of strain PAO1 on MHA plates supplemented with colistin (8 or 16  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>). In both cases, colonies were grown at 37°C for 18-24 h.

#### **1.5. Drug susceptibility testing**

#### **1.5.1. Antibiograms**

Bacterial susceptibility to antibiotics was assessed by the disk diffusion method (antibiograms). Briefly, a bacterial suspension adjusted to 0.2 McF opacity was diluted 1,000-fold into 10 ml of MHBc, spread onto MHA plate and removed. Disks of antibiotics (Bio-Rad, Marnes-la-Coquette, France) were placed on the dried seededplate and bacteria were grown at  $35^{\circ}$ C  $\pm$  2°C for 18 h. The diameter of inhibition zones was measured to evaluate drug susceptibility.

#### **1.5.2. Minimum Inhibitory Concentration (MIC)**

The Minimum Inhibitory Concentration (MIC) of antibiotics was determined by the standard 2-fold serial microdilution method in 200 µl MHBc, according to the Clinical and Laboratory Standards Institute (CLSI, 2014) recommendations. Briefly, a microplate with 2-fold serial dilutions of antibiotic MHBc (100 µl per well) was prepared. A bacterial suspension adjusted to 0.5 McF opacity (1 to 2 x  $10^8$  CFU ml<sup>-1</sup>) was diluted into 10 ml of MHBc. One hundred microliter volumes of this dilution were then distributed in the wells in order to obtain a final concentration around  $5 \times 10^5$  CFU ml<sup>-1</sup>. After 18 h at 35°C  $\pm$  2°C, MIC values were visually determined as the lowest concentrations of antibiotic that inhibit bacterial growth.

#### **1.6. Growth curves**

Thirty milliliters of prewarmed MHBc were inoculated with exponentially growing bacteria to obtain an absorbance  $A_{600}$  equal to 0.1, and then incubated for 8 h at 37°C with shaking (250 rpm). The  $A_{600}$  of bacterial cultures was recorded every hour. For each strain, triplicates were performed.

#### **1.7. Cytochrome** *c* **binding assay**

Horse heart cytochrome *c* (Sigma-Aldrich), a highly cationic protein exhibiting a specific absorbance, and that is able to bind to anionic surfaces in a charge-dependent manner was used to assess the net charge of the bacterial surface. The protocol applied was the one described by Peschel *et al*. (Peschel *et al*., 1999) and modified as follows. Thirteen milliliters of MHBc were inoculated with a single colony of *P. aeruginosa* and incubated overnight at 37°C, with shaking at 250 rpm. Bacteria were centrifuged at 4,000 rpm for 25 min at 20°C. Pelleted cells were washed twice by resuspension in 20 mM 3-(N-morpholino)propanesulfonic acid (MOPS) buffer,  $pH = 7.0$  and finally resuspended in the same buffer at an  $A_{600}$  equal to 6. Nine hundred microliters of this concentrate were mixed with 100  $\mu$ l of a MOPS-cytochrome *c* solution (5 mg ml<sup>-1</sup>) and left at room temperature for 15 min in the dark. The sample was centrifuged (8,000 rpm, 20 min, 20 $^{\circ}$ C) and the absorbance at 530 nm ( $A_{530}$ ) of supernatant was measured in a microplate by using a *Synergy<sup>TM</sup> H1 Hybrid Multi-Mode Reader* (BioTek<sup>TM</sup> Instruments, Inc., Winooski, VT, USA). As blank controls, the *A*<sup>530</sup> of MOPS buffer and MOPS-cytochrome *c* solution (cyt c) were measured. The percentage of cytochrome *c* bound to the cells was calculated as follows: % of bound cytochrome  $c = 100$ .  $(A_{530\text{sample}} - A_{530\text{MOPS}}) / A_{530\text{cut c}}$  x 100. The results presented are mean values of three experiments.

## **2. Molecular biology**

#### **2.1. Primers**

A list of the primers used in the study is presented in Tables 29, 30, 31, 32 and 33.

<b>Name</b>	Sequence $(5' \rightarrow 3')$	Reference
<b>Gene sequencing</b>		
fusA1		
PCR screen fusA1 AB1	<b>TGCCAAGACGTCGTGTAGC</b>	(Bolard <i>et al.</i> , 2018)
PCR screen fusA1 AB2	<b>GCGAACTTCCATCTCGACCA</b>	(Bolard et al., 2018)
Seq fusA1 AB1	AGGAAGGCCTGCGTCTG	(Bolard et al., 2018)
Seq fusA1 AB2	GGTCGGTAGCGATCTTGAAC	(Bolard et al., 2018)

**Table 29: Primers used in the study of elongation factor EF-G1A.** 









*wspF oprC cioA* PA4133 *cdrB cdrA* PA4773 PA4774 PA4775 *pmrA pmrB*







<b>Name</b>	Sequence $(5' \rightarrow 3')$	
<b>Gene</b> inactivation		
PA0929-30		
PCR <sub>i</sub> PA0929-30 A1	GTTGTTCGGCGATCAGTTGC	This study
PCRi PA0929-30 A2	CCAGGCCCAGGATCAGGTCATAGCCGC	This study
PCRi PA0929-30 A3	GATCCTGGGCCTGGGACTGAGCATTG	This study
PCRi PA0929-30 A4	<b>GCGTTCGTCCAGTTCTTCCA</b>	This study
pslB		
PCRi pslB A1	TGGGTCTTCAAGTTCCGCTC	This study
PCRi pslB A2	TCGTCGCCGACGGCGTTCATCAGTAGA	This study
PCRi pslB A3	GCCGTCGGCGACGAGAAGAAAGCCTGA	This study
PCRi pslB A4	GGTCTTGATCCCCAGTTCCG	This study
pelB		
PCRi pelB A1	GATTACATCCCGCGCCCTGG	This study
PCRi pelB A2	GGTGAACGCCTGGGGATGCTTGTCAG	This study
PCRi pelB A3	CCCAGGCGTTCACCTTCGGCTACCAGT	This study
PCRi pelB A4	TTGTACTGCCACTCCTCGAC	This study
wspF		
PCRi wspF A1	GCTGATCCTGGACGTCGAG	This study
PCRi wspF A2	AATAATTCAACCCTGTGCTTCTCCGAT	This study
PCRi wspF A3	AGGGTTGAATTATTGGCGTGGCGATGC	This study
PCRi wspF A4	ATCACCGTCGGCTTGATCTG	This study
cdrB		
PCRi cdrB A1	CGGCAACTACCAGCTCAACT	This study
PCRi cdrB A2	TGAACGACATCATTCACCTCGGGCAGA	This study
PCRi cdrB A3	AATGATGTCGTTCAACCCGGAGATTGC	This study
PCRi cdrB A4	GCGATCAGTTGTTGGGCAC	This study
cdrA		
PCRi cdrA A1	GGAGGCATGGTCGAGGAAAA	This study
PCRi cdrA A2	TAGTCGGTCTCGTTGGGGTTGAACTGG	This study
PCRi cdrA A3	AACGAGACCGACTACTGGAGCTGCTTC	This study
PCRi cdrA A4	GGGTCAACAGGAAGCCGTC	This study
PA4773		
<b>PCRi PA4773 A1</b>	GTATCCACCAGCCGTACCTG	This study
PCRi PA4773 A2	ATCCATCACGGTTGAATTGCCATGAAG	This study
PCRi PA4773 A3	CAACCGTGATGGATACGCCGATCGAA	This study
PCRi PA4773 A4	<b>GTCGAGATCGACCATCACC</b>	This study
PA4774		
PCRi PA4774 A1	CAGTGGATCGAGGAAAGCAT	This study
PCRi PA4774 A2	ATCCGGCTCCGGCGGATAGAAATAGAA	This study
<b>PCRi PA4774 A3</b>	CGCCGGAGCCGGATATCGAGGAGATCG	This study
PCRi PA4774 A4	GGGTTGCCGATGACCAG	This study
PA4775		
PCRi PA4775 A1	GGCTCTCTATACCCGCCAGT	This study
PCRi PA4775 A2	<b>TCCTGCACGGACATCTTCAGGTCCTC</b>	This study
PCRiPA4775 A3	ATGTCCGTGCAGGACCTCTACGAACTG	This study
PCRi PA4775 A4	GGCTTGGTCAGGTAGTCGTC	This study
<b>Gene complementation</b>		
arn		
PCR PA3552 Fw	<b>GCAGCATTCAGCGACATATAA</b>	This study
PCR PA3559 Rv	GGAGAACCGGCGGATAAC	This study

**Table 31: Primers used for investigating the role of pump MexXY(OprM) as determinant of acquired and adaptive resistance to colistin.** 











# **Table 33: Primers used in several projects.**



## **2.2. Nucleic acid purification**

#### **2.2.1. Genomic DNA extraction**

Bacterial genomic DNA was extracted by using the *Wizard® genomic DNA purification* kit (Promega Corporation, Charbonnières-les-Bains, France) according to the manufacturer's recommendations.

#### **2.2.2. Plasmid DNA preparation**

Plasmid DNA was extracted by using the *Wizard® plus SV Minipreps DNA purification system* kit (Promega Corporation), according to the supplier's instructions.

#### **2.3. DNA amplification** *via* **Polymerase Chain Reaction (PCR)**

Genic amplifications by PCR were achieved on a Biometra T3 termocycler (Biolabs Scientific Instrument, Lausanne, Switzerland) using either *MyTaq Red DNA polymerase* (Bioline, London, UK) or *iProofTM High-Fidelity Master Mix* (Bio-Rad). With *MyTaq Red DNA polymerase*, the 50 µl reaction mixtures contained 1x Reaction Buffer, 2 µM of each primer, 2.5 U of DNA polymerase and 100 ng of template DNA. The PCR conditions were as follows: (i) an initial denaturation step of 1 min at  $95^{\circ}$ C and (ii) 30 cycles of amplification each composed of 15 s at 95°C, 15 s at the optimal Tm of individual pairs of primers and 10 s at 72 $^{\circ}$ C. For *iProof<sup>TM</sup>* reactions, the conditions were modified as follows: 1x *iProof HF Master Mix*, 3% dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO), 0.5 µM of each primer and 100 ng of template DNA. After 3 min of denaturation at 98°C, the amplification reaction was carried out with 30 cycles, each consisting in 10 s at 98 $^{\circ}$ C, 30 s at the optimal Tm and 45 s at 72 $^{\circ}$ C, with a final extension step of 7 min at 72°C.

#### **2.4. DNA cloning**

#### **2.4.1. Enzymatic restriction of DNA**

Plasmids or PCR fragments were digested using specific restriction endonucleases following manufacturers recommendations. Briefly, 1 µg of DNA was digested in a reaction mixture of 25 µl containing 1x specific buffer and an appropriate volume of restriction enzymes (Promega Corporation).

# **2.4.2. Separation of DNA fragments by agarose gel electrophoresis**

DNA fragments were separated and their length determined by electrophoresis in 0.8% agarose gel containing 1x SYBR Safe<sup>TM</sup> intercalating dye (Invitrogen<sup>TM</sup>, St. Aubin, France). Migration was achieved in 1x TAE buffer (Tris-acetate 40 mM, EDTA 1 mM,  $pH = 8.0$ ) during 45 min at 100 V. DNA bands were visualized under UV light by using *UV ChemiDoc XRS transilluminator* (Bio-Rad).

### **2.4.3. Extraction of DNA fragments from agarose gels**

Digested fragments were extracted and purified by using the *Wizard® SV Gel and PCR clean up system* kit (Promega Corporation) according to the manufacturer's instructions.

#### **2.4.4. Ligation of DNA fragments**

Digested fragments with blunt or cohesive ends were ligated to cleaved linear plasmids using T4 DNA ligase (Promega Corporation) as required by enzyme supplier. Ligation reactions were incubated overnight at 15°C.

## **2.5. Bacterial DNA transfer**

#### **2.5.1. Heat-shock method**

*E. coli* DH5 $\alpha$  and DH5 $\alpha$ -T1<sup>R</sup> ready-to-use competent cells were obtained from InvitrogenTM (*Cloning Efficiency® DH5α Competent Cells* and *GeneArt™ Site-Directed Mutagenesis System* kit). They were transformed by recombinant DNA as following recommended protocols. *E. coli* strains CC118 and CC118 *λpir* were rendered competent by using the rubidium chloride protocol described by Hanaham *et al*. (Hanahan, 1983). They were transformed with plasmids (10 ng) or ligation mixtures (2 ul) by a treatment composed of a first step of 30 min in ice, then a heat shock at  $42^{\circ}$ C for 1 min, and 10 min at  $0^{\circ}$ C. Finally, 900 ul of MHBc were added to the cells. After 1h30 of incubation at 37°C, bacteria were plated on MHA supplemented with selective antibiotic markers (Table 28).

#### **2.5.2. Electro-competent method**

*P. aeruginosa* strains were made electro-competent by using the sucrose protocol of Choi *et al*. (Choi *et al*., 2006). When needed, electro-competent cells were transformed with 20 ng of plasmid in the MicoPulser<sup>TM</sup> Electroporator (Bio-Rad) set with the following parameters: 2.5 kV cm<sup>-1</sup>, 200  $\Omega$  and 25  $\mu$ F for 4.5-5 ms. Then, they were cultured in 1 ml of MHBc for 1 h at 37°C with shaking (250 rpm), and finally plated onto MHA medium supplemented with required antibiotics (Table 28).

#### **2.5.3. Conjugation method**

Bacterial conjugations were performed by triparental mating with *P. aeruginosa* as the recipient strain, *E. coli* HB101 containing broad-host-range plasmid pRK2013 as a helper strain, and *E. coli* CC118 (containing a mini-CTX1 derivated-plasmid) or CC118 *λpir* (containing a pKNG101 derivated-plasmid) as a donor. Each strain was individually cultured overnight in 10 ml of MHBc at 37°C with shaking (250 rpm). 100 µl of the helper and of the donor strains were mixed and spotted onto the surface of MHA plate, and incubated 2 h at 37°C. In the meantime, the recipient strain was incubated 2 h at 42°C (to induce *pili* formation) and then added to the bacterial spot. After 2h30 at 37°C, the bacterial spot was collected, resuspended in 1 ml of MHBc and cultured at 37°C with shaking for 1h30. Transconjugants were selected on PIA medium supplemented with selective antibiotics (Table 28).

#### **2.6. Gene inactivation**

Gene inactivation was carried out by using overlapping PCR and homologous recombination events (see steps in Figure 60). First, two DNA sequences of about 500 bp in length, flanking the target gene, were amplified by PCR. The amplicons were used as a template to synthesize, by an overlapping PCR, a fragment of about 1,000-bp which was subsequently cloned into plasmid pCR-Blunt, sequenced with M13 Forward and M13 Reverse primers (Table 33), and sub-cloned into suicide vector pKNG101. Then, the recombinant pKNG101 plasmid was transferred from *E. coli* CC118 λ*pir* to *P. aeruginosa* by triparental conjugation as mentioned above. Excision of pKNG101 from the chromosome of transconjugants was obtained by positive selection on M9 sucrose medium, which is lethal for cells that still harbor the *sacB* gene present on





**Figure 60: Gene inactivation by homologous recombination between a recombinant derivative of plasmid pKNG101 and the** *P. aeruginosa* **chromosome.**  Example is given of the inactivation of PA4774 gene.

## **2.7. Gene complementation and mutagenesis**

#### **2.7.1. Chromosomal complementation**

Genes PA4773 to PA4775 and the PA3335 gene were amplified by PCR and cloned into vector pCR-Blunt, and then ligated to BamHI/NotI restriction sites of cleaved mini-CTX1 plasmid. *E. coli* CC118 competent cells were transformed with the recombinant plasmids, and transformants were selected on MHA plates containing tetracycline  $(5 \mu g \text{ ml}^{-1})$ . Once checked by PCR and sequencing, the recombinant plasmids were transferred to *P. aeruginosa* by triparental mating. Excision of the tetracycline resistance cassette was obtained by introducing the pFLP2 vector that codes for the Flp flippase into the transconjugants by electroporation (Table 22). Transformants were selected on MHA plates supplemented with ticarcillin  $(150 \mu g \text{ ml}^{-1})$ . pFLP2 excision was selected by culturing the transformants on M9-sucrose plate. Finally, the chromosomal insertion was verified by PCR and sequencing on both DNA strands.

## **2.7.2. Plasmid-based complementation**

The *pmrAB* genes of different genetic backgrounds (PAO1, *in vitro*-selected mutants and clinical strains) were amplified by PCR with primers PCRpmrAB1 and PCRpmrAB4 (Table 30). The amplicons were cloned into vector pCR-Blunt, and then subcloned into EcoRI-linearized plasmid pME6012. After checking sequences of *pmrAB* alleles, the recombinant plasmids were transferred into mutant PAO1∆*pmrAB* by electroporation. Selection of transformants was achieved on MHA supplemented with 200  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> tetracycline.

The *arnBCADTEF-ugd* (*arn*) operon was amplified by PCR, with primers PCR\_PA3552\_Fw and PCR\_PA3559\_Rv (Table 31). The product of amplification was cloned into vector pCR-Blunt, and ligated to the HindIII/XbaI restriction sites of linearized vector pAK1900 (Table 22). The recombinant plasmid was transferred into strain PAO1 by electroporation and transformants were selected by  $150 \mu g \text{ m}^{-1}$ ticarcillin on MHA.

#### **2.7.3. Mutagenesis of** *fusA1* **gene by homologous recombination**

Variants of gene *fusA1* exhibiting significant allelic variations were amplified by PCR using primers PCR fusA1 AB1 and PCR fusA1 AB2 (Table 31). The resultant amplicons were cloned into vector pCR-Blunt, next sequenced and then subcloned as SpeI/ApaI fragments of 2,383-bp in length into plasmid pKNG101 by using *E. coli* CC118 *λpir* as a host. The recombinant plasmids were transferred into strain PAO1 by triparental conjugation. The excision of pKNG101 from the bacterial chromosome was obtained as described above. The allelic exchanges and the presence of desired mutations were verified by PCR using primers PCR screen fusA1 AB1 and PCR screen fusA1 AB2 (Table 31) and sequencing experiments.

### **2.7.4. Site-directed mutagenesis**

Plasmids pKNG:: $fusAI_{T119A}$ , pKNG:: $fusAI_{G352A}$  and pKNG:: $fusAI_{A1775T}$  (Table 23) were constructed from pCR-Blunt::*fusA1* using the *GENEART Site-Directed Mutagenesis System* kit (Invitrogen<sup>TM</sup>) and specific primers (Table 31). Briefly, a first reaction led to the methylation and mutagenesis of template vector under the indicated conditions: plasmid DNA methylation at 37°C for 20 min, inactivation of the DNA

methylase at 94°C for 2 min, followed by 18 cycles of amplification, each composed of 20 s at 94°C, 30 s at 57°C, 3 min at 68°C with a final extension of 5 min at 68°C.

The reaction mixtures contained 1x *accuPrime Pfx reaction mix*, 1x enhancer, 0.3 µM of each primer, 20 ng of plasmid pCR-Blunt::*fusA1*, 4 U DNA methylase, 1x SAM (Sadenosylmethionine), and 1 U AccuPrime Pfx. Then, a second recombination step is performed at room temperature for 10 min by mixing 4 µl of PCR mixture, 1x reaction buffer and 1x enzymer mix. The reaction was stopped by adding 1 µl of 0.5 M EDTA. Two microliters of mixture were used to transform *E. coli*  $DH5\alpha-T1^R$  by the heat shock method, enabling circularization of the linear mutated DNA by *E. coli* and digestion of the methylated template DNA by McrBC endonuclease. Resultant transformants were selected on MHA plates supplemented with 50  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> kanamycin. Their plasmids were sequenced in both strands to confirm the presence of desired mutation.

## **2.8. Quantification of mRNA transcripts by RT-qPCR**

Ten microliters of an overnight bacterial culture were diluted in 10 ml of MHBc subsequently incubated aerobically at 37<sup>o</sup>C to reach an absorbance of  $A_{600} = 0.8$ . The *A*600 was monitored in an *Eppendorf BioPhotometer 6131* (Eppendorf, Hamburg, Germany). Five hundred microliters of culture were added to 1 ml of *RNA Protect Bacteria Reagent* (Qiagen), then vortexed 5 s, and incubated at room temperature for 5 min before a 5 min centrifugation at 10,000 rpm. Total RNAs from the *P. aeruginosa* pellet were extracted with the *RNeasy Plus Mini* kit (Qiagen) according the manufacturer's instructions. A step of in-column DNA digestion was added to the protocole to completely eliminate genomic DNA (*RNAse free DNase Set*, Qiagen). Thus, 27 Kunitz units of DNase I were applied to the *RNeasy column* and left in contact with the RNA extract for 45 min at room temperature. Total RNAs were stored at -80°C until use. When required, 2 µg of RNAs were reverse transcribed (RT, reverse transcription sample) with an *ImProm-IITM Reverse Transcription System* (Promega Corporation). A control free of reverse transcriptase (NRT, non-reverse transcription sample) was made in parallel to confirm the absence of contamination of samples by genomic DNA. Synthesized cDNA were stored frozen at -20°C. Quantitative PCR was performed in duplicates on a *Rotor-Gene Q* apparatus (Qiagen) by using the *QuantiFast*  SYBR® Green PCR dye (Qiagen). 3 µl of 10<sup>-1</sup> diluted NRT sample were amplified with

1x *QuantiFast SYBR Green PCR Master* mix (Qiagen) and 1 µM of each primer (Tables 30 to 33) in a final volume of 15 µl. The amplification setting was the following: (i) 5 min of initiation at 95°C (ii) 35 cycles of amplification each composed of 10 s at 95°C and 30 s at 60°C. Ten-fold serial dilutions of RT cDNA samples from reference strain PAO1  $(10^{-1}, 2.10^{-2}, 10^{-2}, 2.10^{-3}$  and  $10^{-3})$  were included as calibrators. A negative control with *RNase free water* (Qiagen) without cDNA was introduced in every experimental series. Finally, the specificity of amplification was checked by doing a melting curve analysis. Gene transcripts were normalized in each strain to the transcript levels of housekeeping gene *uvrD*. This quantification method takes into account the reaction efficacy of the reference gene  $(E_{uvrD})$  and those of the target gene (Etarget). The cycle threshold (Ct) was determined automatically by *Rotor-Gene Q software 1.7* (Qiagen) and the fold-change in gene expression was calculated with the above formula from two to three experiments and is presented as an average:

Fold-change =  $(E<sub>target</sub>)<sup>ACt<sub>target</sub></sup> / (E<sub>uvrD</sub>)$ with  $\Delta$ Ct = Ct<sub>PAO1</sub> - Ct<sub>sample</sub>

#### **2.9. Quantification of mRNA transcripts by RNA seq**

RNA sequencing data were analyzed by Monika Schniederjans at the Helmholtz Centre for Infection Research, Molecular Bacteriology Department, Braunschweig (Germany) under the supervision of Susanne Häussler.

#### **2.9.1. Sample preparation**

Bacterial pellets of strains PAO1 and AB16.2 were prepared in duplicates as described above in the **2.8.** section and were stored at -80°C until shipping.

#### **2.9.2. Sample analysis and mRNA transcripts quantification**

Total RNA was extracted from pelleted cells using the *RNeasy Mini* kit (Qiagen) with *QIAshredder homogenizer* (Qiagen). Ribosomal RNA sequences were depleted and cDNA libraries were prepared and sequenced as described by Dötsch *et al*. (Dötsch *et al*., 2012) using a *HiSeq® 2500 Sequencing System* (Illumina*®*). Reads were aligned to the genome of strain PAO1 using *Stampy* algorithm software (Lunter and Goodson, 2011) and differential gene expression analysis was performed with *DESeq package* from *R* software.

# **3. DNA sequencing**

All the Sanger sequencing and whole genome sequencing experiments (PGM, Iontorrent, Life technologies, Thermo Fisher Scientific) were performed by *la Plateforme Genomique*, Université de Franche-Comté, Besançon, France.

PCR fragments were sequenced on both strands on an *Applied Biosystems® 3130 Genetic Analyzer* (Thermo Fisher Scientific, Waltham, MA, USA) according to manufacturer's guidelines. Electropherogram and DNA sequences were analyzed with *SnapGene* software (version 4.0.6, GSL Biotech LLC, Chicago, USA).

Genomic DNA from *in vitro*-selected mutants PAOR10, PAOR13 and PAOR15 was extracted with  $PureLink^{TM}$  Genomic DNA Mini as recommended by Invitrogen<sup>TM</sup>. Genomic libraries of 250-bp fragments were generated with a cocktail of restriction enzymes and were subsequently amplified by emulsion PCR, and sequenced with *Ion Personal Genome Machine™* (*PGM™*) *System* (Thermo Fisher). The sequence reads  $(PAOR10 = 13,603,185; PAOR13 = 10,768,909$  and,  $PAOR15 = 11,708,879$  were aligned with the sequence of PAO1 genome (NCBI accession number NC\_002516) using *CLC Genomics Workbench* software (Qiagen, Aarhus, Denmark). A single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) with a coverage >5-fold and with a percentage >90% of reads was considered as significant and submitted to resequencing by the Sanger method.

# **4. Purification of His6-tagged protein**

A fragment of gene PA4775 was amplified by PCR with primers NcoI\_PA4775\_Fw and NotI PA4775 Rv (Table 30). The amplicon (764-bp) was then cloned within the NcoI/NotI restriction sites and under the IPTG-inducible promoter of pET28a plasmid. The recombinant plasmid was transferred into One Shot<sup>TM</sup> BL21 Star<sup>TM</sup> (DE3) competent *E. coli* strain (Table 18). Bacteria producing the His<sub>6</sub>-PA4775 protein were grown at 37°C in 200 ml of LB medium supplemented with kanamycin (50  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup>) up to an  $A_{600} = 0.7$ . Then, protein production was triggered by addition of 1 mM isopropylβ-D-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG) to the culture for 3 h. Bacteria from 1 ml of culture were collected by centrifugation  $(6,500 \text{ g}, 10 \text{ min})$ , and resuspended in  $100 \mu l$  of

1x *Laemmli Sample Buffer* (Bio-Rad) containing 2.5% (vol/vol) β-mercaptoethanol (Sigma-Aldrich). The sample was heated for 3 min at 95°C before loading on a 4- 20% polyacrylamide *Mini-PROTEAN® TGXTM Precast Gel* (Bio-Rad) with 5 µl of molecular weight marker *Precision Plus ProteinTM Dual Color Standards* (Bio-Rad). SDS-PAGE was run at 200 V for 35 min in a *Mini-PROTEAN Tetra Cell* (Bio-Rad) in TGS buffer (25 mM Tris, 192 mM glycine,  $0.1\%$  SDS,  $pH = 8.3$ ). The gel was washed 3 times for 5 min in water and colored with *Bio-SafeTM Coomassie G-250 stain* (Bio-Rad) for 1 h. Finally, the gel was left soaked in water overnight. Images were acquired by using *Molecular Imager® GS-800TM Calibrated Densitometer* (Bio-Rad) and *Quantity One® 1-D analysis* software. His-tagged proteins were isolated by using *Protino® Ni-IDA 150 Packed Columns* (Machery-Nagel) or *DynabeadsTM His-Tag Isolation & Pulldown* (Invitrogen<sup>TM</sup>) by following supplier's recommendations.

# **5. Surface polyamine analysis**

## **5.1. Surface polyamine sample preparation**

Surface-associated polyamines were extracted as previously described (Johnson *et al*., 2012) with the following modifications. 1 ml of an overnight *P. aeruginosa* culture in MHBc were sub-cultivated aerobically in 100 ml of fresh medium at 37°C (250 rpm) up to mid-log phase  $(A_{600} = 0.8)$ . Bacteria from 50 ml of culture were then harvested by centrifugation and resuspended in 250  $\mu$ l of prewarmed 10 mM HEPES buffer pH = 7.4 (4-(2-hydroxyethyl)-1-piperazineethanesulfonic acid) or in HEPES buffer containig 1 M NaCl. After a 10 min incubation at  $37^{\circ}$ C with shaking (250 rpm), the bacterial suspensions were centrifuged three times  $(10 \text{ min}, \text{room temperature}, 5,000 \text{ g})$  to remove whole cells. The supernatants of each strain were collected in triplicate. 2 µl of the samples were analyzed on a SDS-PAGE gel and colored with *Bio-SafeTM Coomassie G-250 stain* (Bio-Rad) as described in the **4.** section. Additionally, Western blotting was performed on SDS-PAGE gel using anti-DsbA antibody (kindly provided by Dr Ina Attrée) diluted at 1:10,000 and with a secondary alkaline phosphatase conjugatedantibody against rabbit diluted at 1:20,000 (Sigma-Aldrich).

## **5.2. Surface polyamine sample analysis**

Liquid Chromatography-ElectroSpray Ionization-Mass Spectrometry (LC-ESI-MS) analysis was performed by *la Plateforme BioPark d'Archamps* of the Archamps Technopole located in St-Julien en Genevois, France.

#### **5.2.1. Principle**

Amounts of putrescine, cadaverine, spermidine, norspermidine, spermine and 1,3 diaminopropane were measured by LC-ESI-MS. Purified standard polyamines and polyamines contained in the tested biological samples were covalently modified by addition of N-succinimidyloxycarbonylmethyl)-tris-(2,4,6-trimethoxyphenyl) phosphonium bromide (TMPP) to facilitate their detection by mass spectrometry. Derivatization by TMPP increases ionization of the molecules in the electrospray interface. Modified molecules with an extra nominal mass of 572.18 Da (Table 34) were separated through a standard reverse-phase chromatography column (C18 phase) and eluted by a water:acetonitrile gradient. Molecules were detected by a mass spectrometer connected to the chromatography column exit *via* an electrospray ionization interface. Extracted ion chromatograms were used to identify the mass/charge ratio (*m*/*z*) of each TMPP-amine ion. Areas under the peaks were compared between strains.

<b>Amines</b>	Formula	Molecular weight (Da)	<b>TMPP-modified</b> weight (Da)
1,3-diaminopropane	$C_3H_{10}N_2$	74.13	646.264
putrescine	$C_4H_{12}N_2$	88.15	660.280
cadaverine	$C_5H_{14}N_2$	102.18	674.296
norspermidine	$C_6H_{17}N_3$	131.22	703.322
spermidine	$C_7H_{19}N_3$	145.25	717.338
spermine	$C_{10}H_{26}N_4$	202.35	774.396

**Table 34: TMPP-modified standard amines.** 

#### **5.2.2. Polyamine standards analysis**

An equimolar mixture (83 pmol  $\mu$ <sup>1</sup> each) of the six polyamines was prepared in Milli-Q water (Merck Millipore, Billerica, MA), and diluted at  $10^{-1}$  and  $10^{-2}$ , respectively. Twelve microliters of each of the three solutions were mixed with 10 µl of 20 mM TMPP (Sigma-Aldrich) in water:acetonitrile 80:20, and incubated 1 h at room temperature. Reactions were stopped by addition of  $15 \mu l$  of NH<sub>4</sub>OH (405 mM final concentration). Then, the samples were incubated for 30 min at room temperature

before the addition of 12 µl of 10% trifluoroacetic acid (TFA). A 10 µl volume of the final reaction was removed, desiccated, and resuspended in  $100 \mu l$  of  $2\%$  acetonitrile (ACN)/0.1% TFA solution before injection (10 µl fractions) in LC-ESI-MS instrument (Thermo Scientific, Bremen, Germany). For that purpose, an Ultimate 3000 nanoflow high performance LC system online coupled to a Q-Exactive Orbitrap was used with a 75 μm x 150 mm Acclaim Pepmap 100 C18 3 μm nanoviper column, maintained at 35°C. Samples were loaded at 10  $\mu$ l min<sup>-1</sup> for 6 min on a 300  $\mu$ m x 5 mm Pepmap 100 C18 5  $\mu$ m microcolumn and then resolved at 300 nl min<sup>-1</sup> using a linear gradient ranging from 2% to 35% acetonitrile in 0.1% (v/v) formic acid (Biosolve Chimie, Dieuze, France) during 33 min, and then from 35% to 85% during 3 min. Operating in positive polarity mode, the Q-Exactive Orbitrap acquired a full-range scan from 310 to 2000 Th  $(70,000$  resolution, AGC target  $3.10^6$ , maximum IT 200 ms). Softwares *Xcalibur™ 2.2* and *Chromeleon® Xpress* were used to control the LC-ESI-MS/MS instrument.

#### **5.2.3. Surface-washed polyamines analysis**

The biological samples were treated similarly to the standard amines with the following modifications. One hundred microliters of polyamines washed-out from the bacterial surface were mixed to 90  $\mu$ l of TMPP. 150  $\mu$ l of 1M NH<sub>4</sub>OH and 160  $\mu$ l of 10% TFA were added to the solution. Samples were then desalted by solid phase extraction using an Omics Bond Elute/C18/100  $\mu$ l tip (Waters), according to the manufacturer's instructions. Amines were eluted using 50 µl of 60% ACN/0.1% TFA. Prior to LC-MS analysis, TMPP-modified samples were desiccated in a Speed vac evaporator and were re-suspended in 20 µl of 2% ACN/0.1% TFA solution. Finally, 2 µl were injected on LC-ESI-MS which corresponds to  $10 \mu l$  of the initial "surface-washed" polyamines sample before reaction.

## **5.3. Surface polyamine sample quantification**

The *m/z* ions expected for the TMPP-derivatized amines were identified from extracted ion chromatograms. Area under the peaks were collected to compare the amounts of the present amines. Data were represented as means of normalized values (log scale) of three independent experiments. A statistical Tukey's test was performed and results are presented as  $P < 0.05$  and  $*P < 0.01$ .

# **VI. Appendix**

#### International Journal of Antimicrobial Agents 49 (2017) 526–535

Contents lists available at ScienceDirect

# International Journal of Antimicrobial Agents

journal homepage: www.elsevier.com/locate/ijantimicag

#### Themed Issue: Resurrection of old antibiotics

# Resistance to polymyxins in Gram-negative organisms

#### Katy Jeannot \*, Arnaud Bolard, Patrick Plésiat

*Laboratoire de bactériologie, Centre national de référence (CNR) de la résistance aux antibiotiques, Centre hospitalier universitaire (CHRU) de Besançon, boulevard Fleming, 25000 Besançon, France*

#### ARTICLE INFO

*Keywords:* Enterobacteriaceae *Pseudomonas aeruginosa Acinetobacter baumannii* Colistin resistance MCR-1 Two-components systems

#### ABSTRACT

Polymyxins have recently been re-introduced into the therapeutic arsenal to combat infections caused by multidrug-resistant Gram-negative bacteria. However, the emergence of strains resistant to these lastresort drugs is becoming a critical issue in a growing number of countries. Both intrinsic and transferable mechanisms of polymyxin resistance have been characterised. These mechanisms as well as the epidemiological data regarding four relevant bacterial pathogens (*Escherichia coli*, *Klebsiella pneumoniae*, *Acinetobacter baumannii* and *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*) are considered in this review. A special focus is made on plasmid-mediated resistance and the spread of *mcr* genes.

© 2017 Elsevier B.V. and International Society of Chemotherapy. All rights reserved.

penetration into the cell interior where they are supposed to exert their bactericidal activity. Expression of most of the genes of the LPS modification pathway is under the control of a variety of two-

#### **1. Introduction**

The gradual increase in antibiotic resistance that started in the 1970s among Gram-negative bacteria is becoming a critical global issue [1–3]. Multidrug-resistant (MDR), extensively drug-resistant (XDR) and pandrug-resistant (PDR) strains of *Escherichia coli*, *Klebsiella pneumoniae*, *Acinetobacter baumannii* and *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* are now reported worldwide. Interspecies transfer of mobile genes conferring resistance to broad-spectrum β-lactams and aminoglycosides are one of the factors accounting for the progressive erosion of antimicrobial activity both in the community and hospital settings [4–6]. Because of the current shortage of novel antiinfective drugs to combat infections caused by recalcitrant isolates, the polymyxins (colistin and polymyxin B) have been re-introduced into the therapeutic arsenal as last-resort drugs [7,8]. However, as the use of these polycationic agents is increasing to treat humans and animals, bacterial resistance has emerged in many parts of the world, leaving clinicians unarmed to treat patients.

Polymyxin resistance in Gram-negative bacteria is primarily due to post-translational modification of the lipopolysaccharide (LPS) molecules that form the outer layer of the outer membrane. In most resistant strains, substituents such as 4-amino-4-deoxy-l-arabinose (l-Ara4N), phosphoethanolamine (pEtN) or galactosamine are enzymatically added to the lipid A or the LPS core; alternatively, the LPS part of the outer membrane may be completely lost in some other isolates [9–13]. By decreasing the net negative charge of phosphate residues, these LPS alterations tend to prevent the binding of polymyxin molecules to the bacterial surface and their further

Corresponding author. Laboratoire de bactériologie, Centre national de référence (CNR) de la résistance aux antibiotiques, Centre hospitalier universitaire (CHRU) de Besançon, boulevard Fleming, 25000 Besançon, France. Fax: +33 3 81 66 89 14. *E-mail address:* katy.jeannot@univ-fcomte.fr (K. Jeannot).

component systems (TCSs) such as PhoP–PhoQ (PhoPQ) and PmrA– PmrB (PmrAB). Each of these phosphorelays is composed of a transmembrane sensor histidine kinase (e.g. PhoQ, PmrB), which is subject to self-phosphorylation under specific stress conditions, and a cognate cytoplasmic response regulator (e.g. PhoP, PmrA), which when phosphorylated by the kinase in turn modulates the expression of target genes. Some mutations in the genes encoding these TCSs result in constitutive upregulation of the LPS modification pathway and thus polymyxin resistance because of membrane impermeability. Polymyxin resistance rates are still low in many countries but are increasing steadily in some others such as Greece and Italy [14]. However, the recent identification of a plasmidborne colistin resistance gene (*mcr-1*) in human, animal and environmental strains of Enterobacteriaceae may potentially worsen this situation at the global scale [15]. Indeed, reports from all continents multiply on the isolation of *mcr-1*-positive strains [16]. The goal of the present review is to provide readers with the most recent mechanistic and epidemiological data on polymyxin resistance in human Gram-negative pathogens.

#### **2. Intrinsic resistance mechanisms to polymyxins in Enterobacteriaceae**

#### *2.1.* Escherichia coli

The lipid A of *E. coli* contains a β-1′-6-linked glucosamine disaccharide backbone phosphorylated at the 1' and 4' positions, which is decorated by six fatty acyl chains. It is now well established that addition of pEtN and l-Ara4N molecules to the LPS phosphate groups by enzymes EptA and ArnT, respectively, strongly increases the

http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.ijantimicag.2016.11.029

0924-8579/© 2017 Elsevier B.V. and International Society of Chemotherapy. All rights reserved.









**Fig. 1.** Schematic representation of regulation of genes involved in polymyxin resistance in clinical isolates of (A) *Escherichia coli* and (B) *Klebsiella pneumoniae*. In both species, resistance to polymyxins is induced by cationic compounds such as colistin, low Mg<sup>2+</sup> concentrations, acidic pH and high Fe<sup>3+</sup> concentrations, which activate the twocomponent systems (TCSs) PhoPQ and/or PmrAB. Subsequent activation of operon *arnBCADTEF* (also called *pmrHFIJKLM)*, the *eptA* gene or the *pmrC* gene triggers the synthesis and addition of 4-amino-4-deoxy-l-arabinose (l-Ara4N) and phosphoethanolamine (pEtN) to lipid A, respectively. PmrAB is also activated by PhoPQ via the product of the *pmrD* gene. In *K. pneumoniae* (B), the *arnBCADTEF* operon can be directly activated by PhoP. In *E. coli* only (A), a first small RNA, MgrR, directly represses the expression of *eptB*, a gene required for addition of pEtN to the lipopolysaccharide (LPS) core, whilst a second small RNA, MicA, represses the *phoP* gene*.* In both *E. coli* and *K. pneumoniae* (A and B) clinical isolates, alterations (represented by yellow asterisks) in histidine kinases PhoQ and PmrB or in the response regulator PmrA lead to constitutive activation of the TCSs PmrAB or PhoPQ. Furthermore, in *K. pneumoniae* (B), inactivation of *mgrB* results in colistin resistance through activation of PhoPQ, whilst mutations in histidine kinase CrrB activate PmrAB through CrrC. CAPs, cationic antimicrobial peptides (including polymyxins). (For interpretation of the references to color in this figure legend, the reader is referred to the web version of this article.)

resistance of *E. coli* to cationic antimicrobial peptides (CAPs) including colistin [minimum inhibitory concentration  $(MIC) \times 4$ - to 32-fold) [9]. Various membrane stress conditions are also known to trigger LPS modification through activation of the TCSs PhoPQ and PmrAB. The inner membrane sensor PhoQ is activated when bacteria grow in low  $Mg^{2+}$  environments or in the presence of CAPs, whereas PmrB senses molecular signals generated by exposure to CAPs, acidic pH,  $Zn^{2+}$ , Al<sup>3+</sup>, vanadate (VO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) or high Fe<sup>3+</sup> concentrations (Fig. 1A) [17–21]. As mentioned above, mutations in operons *pmrAB* and *phoPQ* or several loci (*micA*, *mgrR*, *etk*) involved in complex regulatory pathways may potentially result in constitutive activation of the *eptA* and *arnT* genes [22] (Fig. 1A). Analysis of polymyxinresistant *E. coli* strains of human (urine, stools) or animal (swine) origin revealed the occurrence of mutations in the genes *pmrA* (R81S), *pmrB* (T156K, A159V, G161V, +I92, Δ7–12) and *phoQ* (E375K) [23–25]. More surprisingly, some of these mutations seemingly emerged in the absence of colistin treatment, thus suggesting that factors other than the polymyxin itself might select for such mutants

in vivo [26,27]. Supporting this notion, resistant *E. coli* strains (MICs of 4–16 mg/L) have been isolated in polymyxin untreated patients from Spain, Laos, the USA, Thailand, France and Nigeria [24,28,29]. The same observation was made regarding strains recovered from wild animals such as rabbits and hares [29]. Large-scale epidemiological studies show that the rates of polymyxin resistance, as defined by the European Committee on Antimicrobial Susceptibility Testing (EUCAST) (MIC > 2 mg/L), are still rather low in *E. coli* (from 0.1% to 0.6% between 2006 and 2012) [14,27,30,31].

#### *2.2.* Klebsiella pneumoniae

Polymyxin resistance would be more critical in *K. pneumoniae* than in *E. coli*, with high rates reported for this species in Europe by the European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control (ECDC) (8.2% in 2014) [14]. However, some European countries are more deeply impacted than others by colistin-resistant *K. pneumoniae*, such as Romania (25.8%), Greece (19.9%) and Italy (15.4%). According to the global SENTRY Antimicrobial Surveillance Program, the overall colistin resistance rates in the USA for *K. pneumoniae* reached 2.7% over the period 2009–2012. These rates were higher among extended-spectrum β-lactamase (ESBL)-producers (11.5%) [31]. Other data indicate that polymyxin resistance occurs more frequently among carbapenem-resistant than carbapenem-susceptible strains (29% vs. 3%) [14,32]. The increased use of colistin to combat infections caused by carbapenemase-positive *K. pneumoniae* (KPC- and VIM-producers) may have contributed to this situation in countries such as Italy (from 22.4% in 2011 to 43% in 2013–2014), Greece (from 3.5% in 2008 to 20.8% in 2010), Spain (from 13.15% in 2010 to 31.70% in 2012) and Taiwan (17% in 2012) [32–38]. In line with this, a number of hospital outbreaks due to colistin-resistant carbapenemase-producing *K. pneumoniae* have been described in Italy (KPC-2, KPC3), The Netherlands (KPC-2), the USA (KPC-2), Greece (KPC-2, VIM-1) and Israel (KPC-3) [32,39–41]. Resistance to both carbapenems and colistin is especially high, with rates ranging from 20% to 55.2% among strains from intensive care units [32,42]. However, these data should be taken with caution as the results of susceptibility testing for polymyxins are strongly dependent upon the methods and breakpoints used.

As in *E. coli*, acquisition of polymyxin resistance in *K. pneumoniae* results from the addition of l-Ara4N and/or pEtN to the lipid A. The *arnBCADTEF* operon (also called *pmrHFIJKLM* or *pbgPE*) and the *pmrC* gene that promote these modifications, respectively, are under positive control of the TCSs PhoPQ and PmrAB (Fig. 1B). Single point mutations in both TCSs have been held responsible for polymyxin resistance in clinical *K. pneumoniae*, but the real impact of these changes on the activity of the TCSs awaits further confirmation [43–47]. More evidence has accumulated on the role played by *mgrB*, a gene encoding a small regulatory transmembrane protein, MgrB, that negatively regulates the kinase activity of PhoQ and whose inactivation increases colistin resistance [48]. Whatever the genetic events leading to *mgrB* inactivation, a phosphorylation cascade involving PhoQ, PhoP, PmrD and/or PmrAB is activated that finally triggers expression of the operon *arnBCADTEF* and LPS modification (Fig. 1B) [48,49]. Alteration of the *mgrB* gene by insertion sequences (IS*5*-like, IS*1F*, IS*Kpn13*, IS*Kpn14*, IS*10R*), point mutations or indels thus represents the most common cause of polymyxin resistance in clinical *K. pneumoniae* strains [40,44,46,47,49–52]. On the other hand, the wide range of susceptibility levels (colistin MICs from 4 mg/L to >256 mg/L) exhibited by strains harbouring mutations in the genes *phoPQ*, *pmrAB* or *mgrB* suggests a role for other genetic loci in resistance. For instance, mutations (L94M, Q10L, Y31H, W140R, N141I, P151S and S195) in CrrB, the sensor kinase partner of the TCS CrrAB (for Colistin resistance regulation), were recently shown to confer elevated resistance to colistin in clinical strains (16 mg/L to >2048 mg/L) [47,52]. However, the *crrAB* genes that code

for these proteins are not present in all of the genomes of *K. pneumoniae* and are absent in *E. coli*. These findings support the notion that strain-specific pathways or mechanisms might be involved in polymyxin resistance [47]. So far, *crrB* mutations have been detected in strains belonging to sequence types ST11, ST29 and ST258 only [47,52]. The mutated sensor CrrB activates PmrAB through a recently characterised connector, named CrrC, which does not contribute to but is necessary for CrrB-mediated resistance to colistin (Fig. 1B) [52]. Heteroresistance to polymyxins also illustrates the complexity of phenotypes that may arise in clinical strains of *K. pneumoniae* upon mutation. Whilst 'classical' mutants form uniform populations with individual cells exhibiting the same phenotype, heteroresistant strains give rise to subpopulations showing different susceptibility levels to polymyxins [53]. Whilst analysis of population profiles remains the gold-standard method to demonstrate heteroresistance, this can also be achieved by microdilution assays [53]. A 'skipped wells' phenomenon (wells exhibiting no growth although growth still occurs at higher concentrations) is observed with heteroresistant strains. Strains of *K. pneumoniae* with this particular phenotype should be considered resistant in light of clinical experience [54,55]. At a mechanistic level, data suggest that heteroresistance to polymyxins might result from mutations affecting the response regulator PhoP [56]. In support of this, a colistinresistant population (MIC = 128 mg/L) exhibiting a PhoP alteration (N191T) was found to coexist with a colistin-susceptible population (0.12 mg/L) harbouring an additional mutation that inactivated PhoP and thus prevented the PhoQ-dependent activation of LPS modification [56].

#### *2.3.* Acinetobacter baumannii

Since the first description of colistin-resistant *Acinetobacter* spp*.* strains in the Czech Republic in 1999, similar reports from all over the world never stop increasing [57]. Global rates of colistin resistance from 0.9% to 3.3% were recorded in *A. baumannii* between 2001 and 2011 [58], although substantial differences were noted between the countries covered by the survey. For instance, polymyxinresistant *Acinetobacter* spp. were more frequent in North America (3.5% between 2009 and 2011, 4.8% between 2009 and 2012, and 5.3% in 2010) than in Latin America (2%) [31,59–62]. These frequencies were somewhat higher in Canada (6.5%), but the panel of tested strains was too small ( $n = 31$ ) to draw more general conclusions [27]. In Europe, the rates varied from 0.7 % to 3.9% over the period 2009–2012 [31,59,63]. However, the epidemiological situation is particularly critical in some geographical areas [14]. Among the 4% of strains reported as resistant to polymyxins in Europe, 80% were from Greece and Italy [14]. More alarming are the reports mentioning the emergence of *A. baumannii* strains resistant to both colistin and carbapenems (as a result of production of carbapenemase OXA-23 or OXA-24/40), especially in Greece (from 1% in 2012 to 21.4% in 2014) [64–71]. Some PDR bacteria were involved in hospital outbreaks in Italy and Greece [64,66,72].

Resistance to polymyxins in *A. baumannii* is primarily caused by mutations in the genes *pmrA* and/or *pmrB*. Such mutations constitutively activate the PmrAB regulatory system, which in turn upregulates expression of its own operon, *pmrCAB* [22,73–75](Fig. 2A). The *pmrC* gene encodes an EptA-like phosphoethanolamine transferase that catalyses the addition of pEtN to the 1′- or 4′-phosphate group of lipid A. Colistin MICs ranging from 4 mg/L to up 256 mg/L were recorded in clinical strains with *pmrA*/*B* mutations, strongly suggesting that as yet unknown factors contribute to the resistance levels of hospital isolates, in addition to pEtN-mediated LPS modification. Interestingly, it was found that colistin-resistant clinical strains are able to revert to a susceptible phenotype via mutations in *pmrA*/*B*, downregulating operon *pmrCAB* expression [73,76,77].


**Fig. 2.** Schematic representation of regulation of genes contributing to colistin resistance in clinical strains of (A) *Acinetobacter baumannii* and (B) *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Unlike *P. aeruginosa*, *A. baumannii* (A) does not have chromosomal genes for synthesis and transport of 4-amino-4-deoxy-l-arabinose molecules (l-Ara4N). Colistin resistance in clinical isolates is due to alterations in histidine kinase PmrB or response regulator PmrA, which activate the two-component system (TCS) PmrAB. Once activated, PmrAB upregulates *pmrC* gene expression, thus promoting addition of phosphoethanolamine (pEtN) to lipid A, and upregulates *naxD*, a gene involved in galactosamine biosynthesis. This amino sugar is added to lipid A by an unknown enzyme. In *P. aeruginosa* (B), no less than five TCSs are involved in polymyxin resistance. Two of them (ParRS and CprRS) are activated in response to polymyxin or cationic antimicrobial peptide (CAP) exposure, whereas ColRS, PhoPQ and PmrAB are activated when bacteria develop in the presence of zinc or low concentrations of divalent cations. Activation of these TCSs leads to overexpression of the operon *arnBCADTEF-ugd* and synthesis of l-Ara4N, except for ColRS that promotes the addition of pEtN and represses l-Ara4N synthesis. In clinical strains, alterations in histidine kinases PmrB, ParS and PhoQ and in the response regulator ParR (represented by yellow asterisks) result in constitutive activation of these TCSs. Mutations in CprRS and ColRS are associated with polymyxin resistance only in *phoQ* mutants. Activation of ParRS results in multidrug resistance through the induction of operons *arnBCADTEF-ugd* and *mexXY*, concomitant with gene *oprD* downregulation. Pmx, polymyxins (including colistin and polymyxin B). (For interpretation of the references to color in this figure legend, the reader is referred to the web version of this article.)

Alternatively, low to moderate colistin resistance levels in *A. baumannii* (MICs from 1.5 mg/L to 48 mg/L) may result from the addition of galactosamine to the 1′-phosphate position of lipid A, when sensor kinase PmrB is activated [12]. Recently, Chin et al. showed that expression of *naxD*, a gene encoding a deacetylase required to convert *N*-acetylgalactosamine into galactosamine prior to its addition to lipid A, depends on PmrB [78]. It is worth mentioning that unlike Enterobacteriaceae and *P. aeruginosa*, *A. baumannii* lacks all the genes required for L-Ara4N biosynthesis.

Finally, analysis of in vitro-selected mutants demonstrated that very high colistin MICs (128 mg/L) were caused by the inactivation of LPS biosynthesis genes *lpxA*, *lpxC*, *lpxD* and *lpsB*, respectively, resulting in complete loss of lipid A or the LPS core [13,79–82]. Because of their impaired fitness, as evidenced by defective growth and poor competitiveness in vitro, such mutants are rarely encountered in the clinical setting [83,84].

## *2.4.* Pseudomonas aeruginosa

With reference to the EUCAST breakpoints, no trends in higher polymyxin resistance rates were noticed in *P. aeruginosa* strains from the USA (1.1% in 2009–2012), Canada (1.06% in 2007–2008), Europe (1.0% in 2009–2012) and Latin America (0.5% in 2011) [27,30,31,59,61–63,85]. In contrast, the situation is more worrying

### **Table 1**

Colistin-resistant strains producing MCR-1 from several sources.



K. Jeannot et al. / International Journal of Antimicrobial Agents 49 (2017) 526-535 *K. Jeannot et al. / International Journal of Antimicrobial Agents 49 (2017) 526–535*

(*continued on next page*)

#### **Table 1** (*continued*)



MIC, minimum inhibitory concentration; NA, not available; ESBL, extended-spectrum β-lactamase.<br>- <sup>a</sup> After travelling in Tunisia, Peru, Bolivia, Colombia, Thailand, Vietnam, Cambodia or Laos.

<sup>b</sup> The type of ESBL was not determined.

<sup>c</sup> After travelling in India.

<sup>d</sup> Imported from Europe.

in China where 22.2% of XDR bacteraemic *P. aeruginosa* turned out to be resistant to polymyxin B in a 2013 study [86].

In *P. aeruginosa*, development of polymyxin resistance relies on the covalent addition of L-Ara4N to the phosphate groups of lipid A [11]. As in Enterobacteriaceae, a large operon called *arnBCADTEFugd* encodes all of the enzymes needed for synthesis, transmembrane transport and attachment of L-Ara4N [87]. Intensive research in the field has demonstrated that at least five TCSs may potentially play a role in polymyxin resistance, namely PhoPQ, PmrAB, ParRS, CprRS and ColRS (Fig. 2B) [22]. Mutational alterations of proteins PmrB, PhoQ, ParR and ParS are found in clinical strains exhibiting various degrees of colistin resistance (from 2 mg/L to >512 mg/L). All of the reported mutations cause constitutive overexpression of the LPS modification operon *arn*, either by activating one of the components of an individual TCS (e.g. PmrB, ParS, ParR) or by inactivating sensor kinase PhoQ [88–91]. Indeed, PhoQ acts as a repressor of PhoP transcriptional activity. Loss-of-function mutations in PhoQ thus allow PhoP to induce *arn* operon expression. This explains why secondary mutations that inactivate PhoP completely restore polymyxin susceptibility in clinical strains [91]. Higher polymyxin MICs may be reached in PhoQ-deficient mutants when additional alterations affect CprS, CprR, ColS or ColR [92]. Interestingly too is the observation that mutations in ParS or ParR not only lead to modification of LPS but also to increased production of the multidrug efflux system MexXY(OprM) and concomitant downregulation of carbapenem-specific porin OprD, mechanisms that together confer low to moderate resistance levels to four classes of antibiotics, namely polymyxins, aminoglycosides, fluoroquinolones and β-lactams (Fig. 2B) [93].

### **3. Acquisition of foreign DNA (***mcr* **genes)**

In addition to the mutation-based mechanisms described above, acquisition of plasmid-borne genes *mcr*-*1*, *mcr-1.2* and *mcr-2* very recently turned out to be a major cause of polymyxin resistance in *E. coli*, *K. pneumoniae*, *Shigella sonnei* and *Salmonella enterica*. Since its first report in China in November 2015 [15], *mcr-1* has been detected in Enterobacteriaceae strains from five continents, both from colonised and infected humans, from food (meat and vegetables), from farm and wild animals, and from aquatic environments (Table 1). The *mcr-2* gene was next detected in bovine and porcine *E. coli* isolates from Belgium [154]. However, the emergence and diffusion of the MCR enzymes is not recent and could be traced back to the 1980s in China and in 2005 in France, in isolates recovered from chickens and veal calves, respectively [135,136]. MCR enzymes generally confer low to moderate polymyxin resistance (from 4 mg/L to 16 mg/L). However, it should be noted that some *mcr-1*-positive *E. coli* are classified as susceptible with reference to the EUCAST breakpoint of 2 mg/L as their resistance levels to polymyxins range from 0.25 mg/L to 2 mg/L [99,143].

The phosphoethanolamine transferases encoded by genes *mcr*-*1* and *mcr*-*2*, respectively, share 80.65% identity at the amino acid sequence level. Their closest homologues have been found in *Paenibacillus sophorae* (63% identity) and *Moraxella osloensis* (64% identity). Predictive models of protein structure as well as analysis of key residues located in the catalytic site of MCR-1 suggest structural similarities with enzymes LptA and EptC from *Neisseria meningitidis* and *Campylobacter jejuni*, respectively [15,154–156]. A domain of the enzyme is inserted in the inner membrane, whilst the C-terminal catalytic sulfatase domain is periplasmic. This latter allows the addition of a pEtN moiety resulting from the cleavage of phosphatidylethanolamine to the outer 3-deoxy-D-mannooctulosonic acid (Kdo) residue of LPS [157]. The mechanism by which the MCR enzymes promote polymyxin resistance is not different from that found in intrinsically resistant Gram-negative species. The same strategy based on the addition of pEtN to LPS is seen in resistant

strains of *E. coli*, *K. pneumoniae* or *A. baumannii* with mutations in regulatory genes *ept*.

A major concern with *mcr* genes is their location on transferable plasmids such as pHNSHP45 (*mcr*-*1* gene, IncI2; 64 105 bp) and pKP37-BE (*mcr-2* gene, IncX4; 35 104 bp), which can both easily propagate (10–1 to 10–3) by conjugation among *E. coli* strains [15,154]. Furthermore, pHNSHP45 could be transmitted to *K. pneumoniae* and *P. aeruginosa* by in vitro transformation. Unlike *K. pneumoniae*, so far no clinical or environmental strains of *P. aeruginosa* or *A. baumannii* has been reported to harbour *mcr* genes, but this may be just a matter of time. Most of the plasmids carrying *mcr-1* belong to the incompatibility groups IncI2, IncHI2 and IncX4, whilst some belong to the groups IncF, IncN, IncP, IncQ and IncX. To date, the *mcr-2* gene was detected on an IncX4 plasmid only [154]. Investigations on the genetic environment of *mcr* genes revealed the presence of the insertion sequence IS*Apl1* upstream of *mcr-1* and of an IS belonging to the IS*1595* superfamily ahead of *mcr-2*, suggesting that both genes can be mobilised by these elements. The variety of *mcr-1*-bearing plasmids discovered in Enterobacteriaceae from different continents highlights the capacity of this gene to spread. Its integration into the bacterial chromosome occurs in some strains. Its higher occurrence in bacteria harbouring genes coding for carbapenemases and/or ESBLs (e.g*.* CTX-M-15 and CTX-M-55) likely results from multiple and complex genetic events selected under antibiotic pressure (Table 1). For instance, the *mcr-1* gene was detected in *E. coli* strains producing various carbapenemases such as NDM-1 (China, Venezuela), NDM-5 (China), KPC-2 (Germany, Singapore), OXA-48 (Canada) and VIM-1 (Switzerland) [94,100,111,115]. Similarly, a clinical isolate of *K. pneumoniae* producing the metallo-β-lactamase NDM-5 was found to be *mcr*-*1*-positive [95]. In a large-scale SENTRY survey conducted in 2014 and 2015, 4.4% (331/7480 strains) of *K. pneumoniae* and 0.4% (59/13 526) of *E. coli* from Europe, Latin America, North America and the Asia-Pacific region were scored colistin-resistant (MIC  $\geq$  4 mg/L). All of the *mcr-1*-positive strains (19/59; 32.2%) belonged to the species *E. coli*, with an overall prevalence of 0.1% in this species, and were susceptible to carbapenems [158]. New surveys will be needed in the future to determine whether *mcr* genes continue to spread among Enterobacteriaceae and will diffuse in non-fermenters such as *P. aeruginosa* and *A. baumannii.*

*Funding*: The French National Reference Centre for Antibiotic Resistance is funded by the French Ministry of Health through the agency Santé publique France.

*Competing interests*: None declared. *Ethical approval*: Not required.

## **References**

- [1] Boucher HW, Talbot GH, Bradley JS, Edwards JE, Gilbert D, Rice LB, et al. Bad bugs, no drugs: no ESKAPE! An update from the Infectious Diseases Society of America. Clin Infect Dis 2009;48:1–12.
- [2] US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC). Antibiotic resistance threats in the United States. Atlanta, GA: CDC; 2013.
- [3] Shlaes DM, Sahm D, Opiela C, Spellberg B. The FDA reboot of antibiotic development. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2013;57:4605–7.
- [4] Tzouvelekis LS, Markogiannakis A, Psichogiou M, Tassios PT, Daikos GL. Carbapenemases in *Klebsiella pneumoniae* and other Enterobacteriaceae: an evolving crisis of global dimensions. Clin Microbiol Rev 2012;25:682–707.
- [5] Munoz-Price LS, Poirel L, Bonomo RA, Schwaber MJ, Daikos GL, Cormican M, et al. Clinical epidemiology of the global expansion of *Klebsiella pneumoniae* carbapenemases. Lancet Infect Dis 2013;13:785–96.
- [6] Kempf M, Rolain JM. Emergence of resistance to carbapenems in *Acinetobacter baumannii* in Europe: clinical impact and therapeutic options. Int J Antimicrob Agents 2012;39:105–14.
- [7] European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control (ECDC). Summary of the latest data on antibiotic consumption in the European Union. ESAC-Net data. Stockholm, Sweden: ECDC; 2015.
- [8] Biswas S, Brunel JM, Dubus JC, Reynaud-Gaubert M, Rolain JM. Colistin: an update on the antibiotic of the 21st century. Expert Rev Anti Infect Ther 2012;10:917–34.
- [9] Trent MS. Biosynthesis, transport, and modification of lipid A. Biochem Cell Biol 2004;82:71–86.
- [10] Ernst RK, Guina T, Miller SI. *Salmonella* Typhimurium outer membrane remodeling: role in resistance to host innate immunity. Microbes Infect 2001;3:1327–34.
- [11] Moskowitz SM, Ernst RK, Miller SI. PmrAB, a two-component regulatory system of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* that modulates resistance to cationic antimicrobial peptides and addition of aminoarabinose to lipid A. J Bacteriol 2004;186:575–9.
- [12] Pelletier MR, Casella LG, Jones JW, Adams MD, Zurawski DV, Hazlett KR, et al. Unique structural modifications are present in the lipopolysaccharide from colistin-resistant strains of *Acinetobacter baumannii*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2013;57:4831–40.
- [13] Moffatt JH, Harper M, Harrison P, Hale JD, Vinogradov E, Seemann T, et al. Colistin resistance in *Acinetobacter baumannii* is mediated by complete loss of lipopolysaccharide production. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2010;54: 4971–7.
- [14] European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control (ECDC). Antimicrobial resistance surveillance in Europe 2014. Annual report of the European Antimicrobial Resistance Surveillance Network (EARS-Net). Stockholm, Sweden: ECDC; 2015.
- [15] Liu YY, Wang Y, Walsh TR, Yi LX, Zhang R, Spencer J, et al. Emergence of plasmid-mediated colistin resistance mechanism MCR-1 in animals and human beings in China: a microbiological and molecular biological study. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:161–8.
- [16] Skov RL, Monnet DL. Plasmid-mediated colistin resistance (*mcr-1* gene): three months later, the story unfolds. Euro Surveill 2016;21:doi:10.2807/1560- 7917.ES.2016.21.9.30155.
- Gunn JS, Richards SM. Recognition and integration of multiple environmental signals by the bacterial sensor kinase PhoQ. Cell Host Microbe 2007;1:163–5.
- [18] Wosten MM, Kox LF, Chamnongpol S, Soncini FC, Groisman EA. A signal transduction system that responds to extracellular iron. Cell 2000;103:113–25.
- [19] Perez JC, Groisman EA. Acid pH activation of the PmrA/PmrB two-component regulatory system of *Salmonella enterica*. Mol Microbiol 2007;63:283–93.
- [20] Zhou Z, Lin S, Cotter RJ, Raetz CR. Lipid A modifications characteristic of *Salmonella typhimurium* are induced by NH<sub>4</sub>VO<sub>3</sub> in *Escherichia coli* K12. Detection of 4-amino-4-deoxy-l-arabinose, phosphoethanolamine and palmitate. J Biol Chem 1999;274:18503–14.
- [21] Nishino K, Hsu FF, Turk J, Cromie MJ, Wosten MM, Groisman EA. Identification of the lipopolysaccharide modifications controlled by the *Salmonella* PmrA/ PmrB system mediating resistance to Fe(III) and Al(III). Mol Microbiol 2006;61:645–54.
- [22] Olaitan AO, Morand S, Rolain JM. Mechanisms of polymyxin resistance: acquired and intrinsic resistance in bacteria. Front Microbiol 2014;5:643.
- [23] Olaitan AO, Thongmalayvong B, Akkhavong K, Somphavong S, Paboriboune P, Khounsy S, et al. Clonal transmission of a colistin-resistant *Escherichia coli* from a domesticated pig to a human in Laos. J Antimicrob Chemother  $2015:70:3402-4$
- [24] Olaitan AO, Morand S, Rolain JM. Emergence of colistin-resistant bacteria in humans without colistin usage: a new worry and cause for vigilance. Int J Antimicrob Agents 2016;47:1–3.
- [25] Quesada A, Porrero MC, Tellez S, Palomo G, Garcia M, Dominguez L. Polymorphism of genes encoding PmrAB in colistin-resistant strains of *Escherichia coli* and *Salmonella enterica* isolated from poultry and swine. J Antimicrob Chemother 2015;70:71–4.
- [26] Urban C, Tiruvury H, Mariano N, Colon-Urban R, Rahal JJ. Polymyxin-resistant clinical isolates of *Escherichia coli*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2011;55: 388–9.
- [27] Walkty A, DeCorby M, Nichol K, Karlowsky JA, Hoban DJ, Zhanel GG. In vitro activity of colistin (polymyxin E) against 3,480 isolates of Gram-negative bacilli obtained from patients in Canadian hospitals in the CANWARD study, 2007– 2008. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2009;53:4924–6.
- [28] Prim N, Rivera A, Espanol M, Mirelis B, Coll P. In vivo adaptive resistance to colistin in *Escherichia coli* isolates. Clin Infect Dis 2015;61:1628–9.
- [29] Dotto G, Giacomelli M, Grilli G, Ferrazzi V, Carattoli A, Fortini D, et al. High prevalence of *oqxAB* in *Escherichia coli* isolates from domestic and wild lagomorphs in Italy. Microb Drug Resist 2014;20:118–23.
- [30] Gales AC, Jones RN, Sader HS. Contemporary activity of colistin and polymyxin B against a worldwide collection of Gram-negative pathogens: results from the SENTRY Antimicrobial Surveillance Program (2006–09). J Antimicrob Chemother 2011;66:2070–4.
- [31] Sader HS, Farrell DJ, Flamm RK, Jones RN. Antimicrobial susceptibility of Gram-negative organisms isolated from patients hospitalised with pneumonia in US and European hospitals: results from the SENTRY Antimicrobial Surveillance Program, 2009–2012. Int J Antimicrob Agents 2014;43:328–34.
- [32] Ah YM, Kim AJ, Lee JY. Colistin resistance in *Klebsiella pneumoniae*. Int J Antimicrob Agents 2014;44:8–15.
- [33] Monaco M, Giani T, Raffone M, Arena F, Garcia-Fernandez A, Pollini S, et al. Colistin resistance superimposed to endemic carbapenem-resistant *Klebsiella pneumoniae*: a rapidly evolving problem in Italy, November 2013 to April 2014. Euro Surveill 2014;19:pii: 20939.
- [34] Parisi SG, Bartolini A, Santacatterina E, Castellani E, Ghirardo R, Berto A, et al. Prevalence of *Klebsiella pneumoniae* strains producing carbapenemases and increase of resistance to colistin in an Italian teaching hospital from January 2012 to December 2014. BMC Infect Dis 2015;15:244
- [35] Zagorianou A, Sianou E, Iosifidis E, Dimou V, Protonotariou E, Miyakis S, et al. Microbiological and molecular characteristics of carbapenemase-producing

*Klebsiella pneumoniae* endemic in a tertiary Greek hospital during 2004–2010. Euro Surveill 2012;17:pii: 20088.

- [36] Pena I, Picazo JJ, Rodriguez-Avial C, Rodriguez-Avial I. Carbapenemaseproducing Enterobacteriaceae in a tertiary hospital in Madrid, Spain: high percentage of colistin resistance among VIM-1-producing *Klebsiella pneumoniae* ST11 isolates. Int J Antimicrob Agents 2014;43:460–4.
- [37] Capone A, Giannella M, Fortini D, Giordano A, Meledandri M, Ballardini M, et al. High rate of colistin resistance among patients with carbapenem-resistant *Klebsiella pneumoniae* infection accounts for an excess of mortality. Clin Microbiol Infect 2013;19:E23–30.
- [38] Chiu SK, Wu TL, Chuang YC, Lin JC, Fung CP, Lu PL, et al. National surveillance study on carbapenem non-susceptible *Klebsiella pneumoniae* in Taiwan: the emergence and rapid dissemination of KPC-2 carbapenemase. PLoS ONE 2013;8:e69428.
- [39] Giani T, Arena F, Vaggelli G, Conte V, Chiarelli A, Henrici De Angelis L, et al. Large nosocomial outbreak of colistin-resistant, carbapenemase-producing *Klebsiella pneumoniae* traced to clonal expansion of an *mgrB* deletion mutant. J Clin Microbiol 2015;53:3341–4.
- [40] Cannatelli A, Giani T, D'Andrea MM, Di Pilato V, Arena F, Conte V, et al. MgrB inactivation is a common mechanism of colistin resistance in KPC-producing *Klebsiella pneumoniae* of clinical origin. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2014;58:5696–703.
- [41] Weterings V, Zhou K, Rossen JW, van Stenis D, Thewessen E, Kluytmans J, et al. An outbreak of colistin-resistant *Klebsiella pneumoniae* carbapenemaseproducing *Klebsiella pneumoniae* in The Netherlands (July to December 2013), with inter-institutional spread. Eur J Clin Microbiol Infect Dis 2015;34:1647–55.
- [42] Meletis G, Oustas E, Botziori C, Kakasi E, Koteli A. Containment of carbapenem resistance rates of *Klebsiella pneumoniae* and *Acinetobacter baumannii* in a Greek hospital with a concomitant increase in colistin, gentamicin and tigecycline resistance. New Microbiol 2015;38:417–21.
- [43] Cannatelli A, Di Pilato V, Giani T, Arena F, Ambretti S, Gaibani P, et al. In vivo evolution to colistin resistance by PmrB sensor kinase mutation in KPCproducing *Klebsiella pneumoniae* is associated with low-dosage colistin treatment. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2014;58:4399–403.
- [44] Olaitan AO, Diene SM, Kempf M, Berrazeg M, Bakour S, Gupta SK, et al. Worldwide emergence of colistin resistance in *Klebsiella pneumoniae* from healthy humans and patients in Lao PDR, Thailand, Israel, Nigeria and France owing to inactivation of the PhoP/PhoQ regulator *mgrB*: an epidemiological and molecular study. Int J Antimicrob Agents 2014;44:500–7.
- [45] Jayol A, Poirel L, Brink A, Villegas MV, Yilmaz M, Nordmann P. Resistance to colistin associated with a single amino acid change in protein PmrB among *Klebsiella pneumoniae* isolates of worldwide origin. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2014;58:4762–6.
- [46] Cheng YH, Lin TL, Pan YJ, Wang YP, Lin YT, Wang JT. Colistin resistance mechanisms in *Klebsiella pneumoniae* strains from Taiwan. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2015;59:2909–13.
- [47] Wright MS, Suzuki Y, Jones MB, Marshall SH, Rudin SD, van Duin D, et al. Genomic and transcriptomic analyses of colistin-resistant clinical isolates of *Klebsiella pneumoniae* reveal multiple pathways of resistance. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2015;59:536–43.
- [48] Lippa AM, Goulian M. Feedback inhibition in the PhoQ/PhoP signaling system by a membrane peptide. PLoS Genet 2009;5:e1000788.
- [49] Cannatelli A, D'Andrea MM, Giani T, Di Pilato V, Arena F, Ambretti S, et al. In vivo emergence of colistin resistance in *Klebsiella pneumoniae* producing KPC-type carbapenemases mediated by insertional inactivation of the PhoQ/PhoP *mgrB* regulator. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2013;57:5521–6.
- [50] Lopez-Camacho E, Gomez-Gil R, Tobes R, Manrique M, Lorenzo M, Galvan B, et al. Genomic analysis of the emergence and evolution of multidrug resistance during a *Klebsiella pneumoniae* outbreak including carbapenem and colistin resistance. J Antimicrob Chemother 2014;69:632–6.
- [51] Poirel L, Jayol A, Bontron S, Villegas MV, Ozdamar M, Turkoglu S, et al. The *mgrB* gene as a key target for acquired resistance to colistin in *Klebsiella pneumoniae*. J Antimicrob Chemother 2015;70:75–80.
- [52] Cheng YH, Lin TL, Lin YT, Wang JT. Amino acid substitutions of CrrB responsible for resistance to colistin through CrrC in *Klebsiella pneumoniae*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:3709–16.
- [53] El-Halfawy OM, Valvano MA. Antimicrobial heteroresistance: an emerging field in need of clarity. Clin Microbiol Rev 2015;28:191–207.
- [54] Poudyal A, Howden BP, Bell JM, Gao W, Owen RJ, Turnidge JD, et al. In vitro pharmacodynamics of colistin against multidrug-resistant *Klebsiella pneumoniae*. J Antimicrob Chemother 2008;62:1311–18.
- [55] Meletis G, Tzampaz E, Sianou E, Tzavaras I, Sofianou D. Colistin heteroresistance in carbapenemase-producing *Klebsiella pneumoniae*. J Antimicrob Chemother 2011;66:946–7.
- [56] Jayol A, Nordmann P, Brink A, Poirel L. Heteroresistance to colistin in *Klebsiella pneumoniae* associated with alterations in the PhoPQ regulatory system. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2015;59:2780–4.
- [57] Hejnar P, Kolar M, Hajek V. Characteristics of *Acinetobacter* strains (phenotype classification, antibiotic susceptibility and production of β-lactamases) isolated from haemocultures from patients at the Teaching Hospital in Olomouc. Acta Univ Palacki Olomuc Fac Med 1999;142:73–7.
- [58] Cai Y, Chai D, Wang R, Liang B, Bai N. Colistin resistance of *Acinetobacter baumannii*: clinical reports, mechanisms and antimicrobial strategies. J Antimicrob Chemother 2012;67:1607–15.
- [59] Sader HS, Farrell DJ, Flamm RK, Jones RN, Antimicrobial susceptibility of Gram-negative organisms isolated from patients hospitalized in intensive care

units in United States and European hospitals (2009–2011). Diagn Microbiol Infect Dis 2014;78:443–8.

- [60] Queenan AM, Pillar CM, Deane J, Sahm DF, Lynch AS, Flamm RK, et al. Multidrug resistance among *Acinetobacter* spp. in the USA and activity profile of key agents: results from CAPITAL Surveillance 2010. Diagn Microbiol Infect Dis 2012;73:267–70.
- [61] Gales AC, Castanheira M, Jones RN, Sader HS. Antimicrobial resistance among Gram-negative bacilli isolated from Latin America: results from SENTRY Antimicrobial Surveillance Program (Latin America, 2008–2010). Diagn Microbiol Infect Dis 2012;73:354–60.
- [62] Jones RN, Guzman-Blanco M, Gales AC, Gallegos B, Castro AL, Martino MD, et al. Susceptibility rates in Latin American nations: report from a regional resistance surveillance program (2011). Braz J Infect Dis 2013;17:672–81.
- [63] Jones RN, Flonta M, Gurler N, Cepparulo M, Mendes RE, Castanheira M. Resistance surveillance program report for selected European nations (2011). Diagn Microbiol Infect Dis 2014;78:429–36.
- [64] Oikonomou O, Sarrou S, Papagiannitsis CC, Georgiadou S, Mantzarlis K, Zakynthinos E, et al. Rapid dissemination of colistin and carbapenem resistant *Acinetobacter baumannii* in Central Greece: mechanisms of resistance, molecular identification and epidemiological data. BMC Infect Dis 2015;15:559.
- [65] Mavroidi A, Likousi S, Palla E, Katsiari M, Roussou Z, Maguina A, et al. Molecular identification of tigecycline- and colistin-resistant carbapenemase-producing *Acinetobacter baumannii* from a Greek hospital from 2011 to 2013. J Med Microbiol 2015;64:993-7
- [66] Agodi A, Voulgari E, Barchitta M, Quattrocchi A, Bellocchi P, Poulou A, et al. Spread of a carbapenem- and colistin-resistant *Acinetobacter baumannii* ST2 clonal strain causing outbreaks in two Sicilian hospitals. J Hosp Infect 2014;86:260–6.
- [67] Bakour S, Olaitan AO, Ammari H, Touati A, Saoudi S, Saoudi K, et al. Emergence of colistin- and carbapenem-resistant *Acinetobacter baumannii* ST2 clinical isolate in Algeria: first case report. Microb Drug Resist 2015;21:279–85.
- [68] Rolain JM, Diene SM, Kempf M, Gimenez G, Robert C, Raoult D. Real-time sequencing to decipher the molecular mechanism of resistance of a clinical pan-drug-resistant *Acinetobacter baumannii* isolate from Marseille, France. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2013;57:592–6.
- [69] Qureshi ZA, Hittle LE, O'Hara JA, Rivera JI, Syed A, Shields RK, et al. Colistinresistant *Acinetobacter baumannii*: beyond carbapenem resistance. Clin Infect Dis 2015;60:1295–303.
- [70] Park YK, Choi JY, Jung SI, Park KH, Lee H, Jung DS, et al. Two distinct clones of carbapenem-resistant *Acinetobacter baumannii* isolates from Korean hospitals. Diagn Microbiol Infect Dis 2009;64:389–95.
- [71] Mahamat A, Bertrand X, Moreau B, Hommel D, Couppie P, Simonnet C, et al. Clinical epidemiology and resistance mechanisms of carbapenem-resistant *Acinetobacter baumannii*, French Guiana, 2008–2014. Int J Antimicrob Agents 2016;48:51–5.
- [72] Valencia R, Arroyo LA, Conde M, Aldana JM, Torres MJ, Fernandez-Cuenca F, et al. Nosocomial outbreak of infection with pan-drug-resistant *Acinetobacter baumannii* in a tertiary care university hospital. Infect Control Hosp Epidemiol 2009;30:257–63.
- [73] Adams MD, Nickel GC, Bajaksouzian S, Lavender H, Murthy AR, Jacobs MR, et al. Resistance to colistin in *Acinetobacter baumannii* associated with mutations in the PmrAB two-component system. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2009;53:3628–34.
- [74] Lesho E, Yoon EJ, McGann P, Snesrud E, Kwak Y, Milillo M, et al. Emergence of colistin-resistance in extremely drug-resistant *Acinetobacter baumannii* containing a novel *pmrCAB* operon during colistin therapy of wound infections. J Infect Dis 2013;208:1142–51.
- [75] Lim TP, Ong RT, Hon PY, Hawkey J, Holt KE, Koh TH, et al. Multiple genetic mutations associated with polymyxin resistance in *Acinetobacter baumannii*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2015;59:7899–902.
- [76] Snitkin ES, Zelazny AM, Gupta J, Program NCS, Palmore TN, Murray PR, et al. Genomic insights into the fate of colistin resistance and *Acinetobacter baumannii* during patient treatment. Genome Res 2013;23:1155–62.
- [77] Cheah SE, Johnson MD, Zhu Y, Tsuji BT, Forrest A, Bulitta JB, et al. Polymyxin resistance in *Acinetobacter baumannii:* genetic mutations and transcriptomic changes in response to clinically relevant dosage regimens. Sci Rep 2016;6:26233.
- [78] Chin CY, Gregg KA, Napier BA, Ernst RK, Weiss DS. A PmrB-regulated deacetylase required for lipid A modification and polymyxin resistance in *Acinetobacter baumannii*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2015;59:7911–14.
- [79] Moffatt JH, Harper M, Adler B, Nation RL, Li J, Boyce JD. Insertion sequence IS*Aba11* is involved in colistin resistance and loss of lipopolysaccharide in *Acinetobacter baumannii*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2011;55:3022–4.
- [80] Hood MI, Becker KW, Roux CM, Dunman PM, Skaar EP. Genetic determinants of intrinsic colistin tolerance in *Acinetobacter baumannii*. Infect Immun 2013;81:542–51.
- [81] Lean SS, Suhaili Z, Ismail S, Rahman NI, Othman N, Abdullah FH, et al. Prevalence and genetic characterization of carbapenem- and polymyxinresistant *Acinetobacter baumannii* isolated from a tertiary hospital in Terengganu, Malaysia. ISRN Microbiol 2014;2014:953417.
- [82] Lean SS, Yeo CC, Suhaili Z, Thong KL. Comparative genomics of two ST 195 carbapenem-resistant *Acinetobacter baumannii* with different susceptibility to polymyxin revealed underlying resistance mechanism. Front Microbiol 2015;6:1445.
- [83] Beceiro A, Moreno A, Fernandez N, Vallejo JA, Aranda J, Adler B, et al. Biological cost of different mechanisms of colistin resistance and their impact on

virulence in *Acinetobacter baumannii*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2014;58:518–26.

- [84] Durante-Mangoni E, Del Franco M, Andini R, Bernardo M, Giannouli M, Zarrilli R. Emergence of colistin resistance without loss of fitness and virulence after prolonged colistin administration in a patient with extensively drug-resistant *Acinetobacter baumannii*. Diagn Microbiol Infect Dis 2015;82:222–6.
- [85] Mendes RE, Mendoza M, Banga Singh KK, Castanheira M, Bell JM, Turnidge JD, et al. Regional resistance surveillance program results for 12 Asia-Pacific nations (2011). Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2013;57:5721–6.
- [86] Xu A, Zheng B, Xu YC, Huang ZG, Zhong NS, Zhuo C. National epidemiology of carbapenem-resistant and extensively drug-resistant Gram-negative bacteria isolated from blood samples in China in 2013. Clin Microbiol Infect 2016;22(Suppl. 1):S1–8.
- [87] Gunn JS, Lim KB, Krueger J, Kim K, Guo L, Hackett M, et al. *pmrA–pmrB*regulated genes necessary for 4-aminoarabinose lipid A modification and polymyxin resistance. Mol Microbiol 1998;27:1171–82.
- [88] Moskowitz SM, Brannon MK, Dasgupta N, Pier M, Sgambati N, Miller AK, et al. PmrB mutations promote polymyxin resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* isolated from colistin-treated cystic fibrosis patients. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2012;56:1019–30.
- [89] Abraham N, Kwon DH. A single amino acid substitution in PmrB is associated with polymyxin B resistance in clinical isolate of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. FEMS Microbiol Lett 2009;298:249–54.
- [90] Barrow K, Kwon DH. Alterations in two-component regulatory systems of *phoPQ* and *pmrAB* are associated with polymyxin B resistance in clinical isolates of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2009;53:5150–4.
- [91] Miller AK, Brannon MK, Stevens L, Johansen HK, Selgrade SE, Miller SI, et al. PhoQ mutations promote lipid A modification and polymyxin resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* found in colistin-treated cystic fibrosis patients. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2011;55:5761–9.
- [92] Gutu AD, Sgambati N, Strasbourger P, Brannon MK, Jacobs MA, Haugen E, et al. Polymyxin resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa phoQ* mutants is dependent on additional two-component regulatory systems. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2013;57:2204–15.
- [93] Muller C, Plésiat P, Jeannot K. A two-component regulatory system interconnects resistance to polymyxins, aminoglycosides, fluoroquinolones, and β-lactams in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2011;55:1211–21.
- [94] Yu H, Qu F, Shan B, Huang B, Jia W, Chen C, et al. Detection of *mcr-1* colistin resistance gene in carbapenem-resistant Enterobacteriaceae (CRE) from different hospitals in China. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:5033–5.
- [95] Du H, Chen L, Tang YW, Kreiswirth BN. Emergence of the *mcr-1* colistin resistance gene in carbapenem-resistant Enterobacteriaceae. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:287–8.
- [96] Ruppe E, Chatelier EL, Pons N, Andremont A, Ehrlich SD. Dissemination of the *mcr-1* colistin resistance gene. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:290–1.
- [97] Zhang R, Huang Y, Chan EW, Zhou H, Chen S. Dissemination of the *mcr-1* colistin resistance gene. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:291–2.
- [98] Zheng B, Dong H, Xu H, Lv J, Zhang J, Jiang X, et al. Coexistence of MCR-1 and NDM-1 in clinical *Escherichia coli* isolates. Clin Infect Dis 2016;9:pii: ciw553.
- [99] Kuo SC, Huang WC, Wang HY, Shiau YR, Cheng MF, Lauderdale TL. Colistin resistance gene *mcr-1* in *Escherichia coli* isolates from humans and retail meats, Taiwan. J Antimicrob Chemother 2016;71:2327–9.
- [100] Mulvey MR, Mataseje LF, Robertson J, Nash JH, Boerlin P, Toye B, et al. Dissemination of the *mcr-1* colistin resistance gene. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:289–90.
- [101] Olaitan AO, Chabou S, Okdah L, Morand S, Rolain JM. Dissemination of the *mcr-1* colistin resistance gene. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:147. [102] Stoesser N, Mathers AJ, Moore CE, Day NP, Crook DW. Colistin resistance gene
- *mcr-1* and pHNSHP45 plasmid in human isolates of *Escherichia coli* and *Klebsiella pneumoniae*. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:285–6.
- [103] Arcilla MS, van Hattem JM, Matamoros S, Melles DC, Penders J, de Jong MD, et al. Dissemination of the *mcr-1* colistin resistance gene. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:147–9.
- [104] Prim N, Rivera A, Rodriguez-Navarro J, Espanol M, Turbau M, Coll P, et al. Detection of *mcr-1* colistin resistance gene in polyclonal *Escherichia coli* isolates in Barcelona, Spain, 2012 to 2015. Euro Surveill 2016;21:doi:10.2807/1560- 7917.ES.2016.21.13.30183.
- [105] Rapoport M, Faccone D, Pasteran F, Ceriana P, Albornoz E, Petroni A, et al. *mcr-1*-mediated colistin resistance in human infections caused by *Escherichia coli*: first description in Latin America. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:4412–13.
- [106] Teo JQ, Ong RT, Xia E, Koh TH, Khor CC, Lee SJ, et al. *mcr-1* in multidrugresistant *bla*<sub>KPC-2</sub> clinical Enterobacteriaceae isolates in Singapore. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;8:pii: AAC.
- [107] Yu CY, Ang GY, Chin PS, Ngeow YF, Yin WF, Chan KG. Emergence of *mcr-1* mediated colistin resistance in *Escherichia coli* in Malaysia. Int J Antimicrob Agents 2016;47:504–5.
- [108] Doumith M, Godbole G, Ashton P, Larkin L, Dallman T, Day M, et al. Detection of the plasmid-mediated *mcr-1* gene conferring colistin resistance in human and food isolates of *Salmonella enterica* and *Escherichia coli* in England and Wales. J Antimicrob Chemother 2016;71:2300–5.
- [109] Giufre M, Monaco M, Accogli M, Pantosti A, Cerquetti M. PAMURSA Study Group. Emergence of the colistin resistance *mcr-1* determinant in commensal *Escherichia coli* from residents of long-term-care facilities in Italy. J Antimicrob Chemother 2016;71:2329–31.
- [110] Cannatelli A, Giani T, Antonelli A, Principe L, Luzzaro F, Rossolini GM. First detection of the *mcr-1* colistin resistance gene in *Escherichia coli* in Italy. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:3257–8.
- [111] Falgenhauer L, Waezsada SE, Yao Y, Imirzalioglu C, Kasbohrer A, Roesler U, et al. Colistin resistance gene *mcr-1* in extended-spectrum β-lactamaseproducing and carbapenemase-producing Gram-negative bacteria in Germany. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:282–3.
- [112] Coetzee J, Corcoran C, Prentice E, Moodley M, Mendelson M, Poirel L, et al. Emergence of plasmid-mediated colistin resistance (MCR-1) among *Escherichia coli* isolated from South African patients. S Afr Med J 2016;106:449–50.
- [113] Poirel L, Kieffer N, Brink A, Coetze J, Jayol A, Nordmann P. Genetic features of MCR-1-producing colistin-resistant *Escherichia coli* isolates, South Africa. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:4394–7.
- [114] Izdebski R, Baraniak A, Bojarska K, Urbanowicz P, Fiett J, Pomorska-Wesolowska M, et al. Mobile MCR-1-associated resistance to colistin in Poland. J Antimicrob Chemother 2016;71:2331–3.
- [115] Poirel L, Kieffer N, Liassine N, Thanh D, Nordmann P. Plasmid-mediated carbapenem and colistin resistance in a clinical isolate of *Escherichia coli*. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:281.
- [116] Nordmann P, Lienhard R, Kieffer N, Clerc O, Poirel L. Plasmid-mediated colistin-resistant *Escherichia coli* in bacteremia in Switzerland. Clin Infect Dis 2016;62:1322–3.
- [117] Bernasconi OJ, Kuenzli E, Pires J, Tinguely R, Carattoli A, Hatz C, et al. Travelers can import colistin-resistant Enterobacteriaceae including those possessing the plasmid-mediated *mcr-1* gene. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016; 60:5080–4.
- [118] Hasman H, Hammerum AM, Hansen F, Hendriksen RS, Olesen B, Agerso Y, et al. Detection of *mcr-1* encoding plasmid-mediated colistin-resistant *Escherichia coli* isolates from human bloodstream infection and imported chicken meat, Denmark 2015. Euro Surveill 2015;20:doi:10.2807/1560- 7917.ES.2015.20.49.30085.
- [119] Elnahriry SS, Khalifa HO, Soliman AM, Ahmed AM, Hussein AM, Shimamoto T, et al. Emergence of plasmid-mediated colistin resistance gene *mcr-1* in a clinical *Escherichia coli* isolate from Egypt. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:3249–50.
- [120] Delgado-Blas JF, Ovejero CM, Abadia Patino L, Gonzalez-Zorn B. Coexistence of *mcr-1* and *bla<sub>NDM-1</sub>* in *Escherichia coli* from Venezuela. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:6356–8.
- [121] McGann P, Snesrud E, Maybank R, Corey B, Ong AC, Clifford R, et al. *Escherichia*  $\frac{1}{2}$  *coli* harboring *mcr*-1 and  $\frac{1}{2}$  *bla*<sub>CTX-M</sub> on a novel IncF plasmid: first report of *mcr*-1 in the USA. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:4420–1.
- [122] Wong SC, Tse H, Chen JH, Cheng VC, Ho PL, Yuen KY. Colistin-resistant Enterobacteriaceae carrying the *mcr-1* gene among patients in Hong Kong. Emerg Infect Dis 2016;22:1667–9.
- [123] Fernandes MR, McCulloch JA, Vianello MA, Moura Q, Pérez-Chaparro PJ, Esposito F, et al. First report of the globally disseminated IncX4 plasmid carrying the *mcr-1* gene in a colistin-resistant *Escherichia coli* sequence type 101 isolate from a human infection in Brazil. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:6415–17.
- [124] Zeng KJ, Doi Y, Patil S, Huang X, Tian GB. Emergence of the plasmid-mediated *mcr-1* gene in colistin-resistant *Enterobacter aerogenes* and *Enterobacter cloacae*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:3862–3.
- [125] Pham Thanh D, Thanh Tuyen H, Nguyen Thi Nguyen T, Chung The H, Wick RR, Thwaites GE, et al. Inducible colistin resistance via a disrupted plasmidborne *mcr-1* gene in a 2008 Vietnamese *Shigella sonnei* isolate. J Antimicrob Chemother 2016;71:2314–17.
- [126] Campos JCL, Peixe L, Antunes P. MCR-1 in multidrug-resistant and coppertolerant clinically relevant *Salmonella* 1,4,[5],12:i:- and *S*. Rissen clones in Portugal, 2011 to 2015. Euro Surveill 2016;21:doi:10.2807/1560-7917.ES.2016 .21.26.30270.
- [127] Kluytmans-van den Bergh MF, Huizinga P, Bonten MJ, Bos M, De Bruyne K, Friedrich AW, et al. Presence of *mcr-1*-positive Enterobacteriaceae in retail chicken meat but not in humans in The Netherlands since 2009. Euro Surveill 2016;21. doi:10.2807/1560-7917.ES.2016.21.9.30149.
- [128] Zurfuh K, Poirel L, Nordmann P, Nuesch-Inderbinen M, Hachler H, Stephan R. Occurrence of the plasmid-borne *mcr-1* colistin resistance gene in extendedspectrum-β-lactamase-producing Enterobacteriaceae in river water and imported vegetable samples in Switzerland. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:2594–5.
- [129] Falgenhauer L, Waezsada SE, Gwozdzinski K, Ghosh H, Doijad S, Bunk B, et al. Chromosomal locations of *mcr-1* and *bla*<sub>CTX-M-15</sub> in fluoroquinolone-resistant *Escherichia coli* ST410. Emerg Infect Dis 2016;22:1689–91.
- [130] Yao X, Doi Y, Zeng L, Lv L, Liu JH. Carbapenem-resistant and colistin-resistant *Escherichia coli* co-producing NDM-9 and MCR-1. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:288–9.
- [131] Veldman K, van Essen-Zandbergen A, Rapallini M, Wit B, Heymans R, van Pelt W, et al. Location of colistin resistance gene *mcr-1* in Enterobacteriaceae from livestock and meat. J Antimicrob Chemother 2016;71:2340–2.
- [132] Webb HE, Granier SA, Marault M, Millemann Y, den Bakker HC, Nightingale KK, et al. Dissemination of the *mcr-1* colistin resistance gene. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:144-5
- [133] Petrillo M, Angers-Loustau A, Kreysa J. Possible genetic events producing colistin resistance gene *mcr-1*. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:280.
- [134] Figueiredo R, Card RM, Nunez J, Pomba C, Mendonca N, Anjum MF, et al. Detection of an *mcr-1*-encoding plasmid mediating colistin resistance in

*Salmonella enterica* from retail meat in Portugal. J Antimicrob Chemother 2016;71:2338–40.

- [135] Shen Z, Wang Y, Shen Y, Shen J, Wu C. Early emergence of *mcr-1* in *Escherichia coli* from food-producing animals. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:293.
- [136] Haenni M, Poirel L, Kieffer N, Chatre P, Saras E, Metayer V, et al. Co-occurrence of extended spectrum β lactamase and MCR-1 encoding genes on plasmids. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:281–2.
- [137] Brennan E, Martins M, McCusker MP, Wang J, Alves BM, Hurley D, et al. Multidrug-resistant *Escherichia coli* in bovine animals, Europe. Emerg Infect Dis 2016;22:1650–2.
- [138] Perrin-Guyomard A, Bruneau M, Houee P, Deleurme K, Legrandois P, Poirier C, et al. Prevalence of *mcr-1* in commensal *Escherichia coli* from French livestock, 2007 to 2014. Euro Surveill 2016;21:doi:10.2807/1560-7917.ES.2016.21 .6.30135.
- [139] Kusumoto M, Ogura Y, Gotoh Y, Iwata T, Hayashi T, Akiba M. Colistin-resistant *mcr-1*-positive pathogenic *Escherichia coli* in swine, Japan, 2007–2014. Emerg Infect Dis 2016;22:1315–17.
- [140] Quesada A, Ugarte-Ruiz M, Iglesias MR, Porrero MC, Martinez R, Florez-Cuadrado D, et al. Detection of plasmid mediated colistin resistance (MCR-1) in *Escherichia coli* and *Salmonella enterica* isolated from poultry and swine in Spain. Res Vet Sci 2016;105:134–5.
- [141] Malhotra-Kumar S, Xavier BB, Das AJ, Lammens C, Butaye P, Goossens H. Colistin resistance gene *mcr-1* harboured on a multidrug resistant plasmid. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:283–4.
- [142] Xavier BB, Lammens C, Butaye P, Goossens H, Malhotra-Kumar S. Complete sequence of an IncFII plasmid harbouring the colistin resistance gene *mcr-1* isolated from Belgian pig farms. J Antimicrob Chemother 2016;71:2342–
- 4. [143] Lentz SA, de Lima-Morales D, Cuppertino VM, Nunes L, da Motta AS, Zavascki AP, et al. *Escherichia coli* harbouring *mcr-1* gene isolated from poultry not exposed to polymyxins in Brazil. Euro Surveill 2016;21:doi:10.2807/1560- 7917.ES.2016.21.26.30267.
- [144] Fernandes MR, Moura Q, Sartori L, Silva KC, Cunha MP, Esposito F, et al. Silent dissemination of colistin-resistant *Escherichia coli* in South America could contribute to the global spread of the *mcr-1* gene. Euro Surveill 2016;21: doi:10.2807/1560-7917.ES.2016.21.17.302.
- [145] Suzuki S, Ohnishi M, Kawanishi M, Akiba M, Kuroda M. Investigation of a plasmid genome database for colistin-resistance gene *mcr-1*. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:284–5.
- [146] Khalifa HO, Ahmed AM, Oreiby AF, Eid AM, Shimamoto T, Shimamoto T. Characterisation of the plasmid-mediated colistin resistance gene *mcr-1* in *Escherichia coli* isolated from animals in Egypt. Int J Antimicrob Agents 2016;47:413–14.
- [147] Malhotra-Kumar S, Xavier BB, Das AJ, Lammens C, Hoang HT, Pham NT, et al. Colistin-resistant *Escherichia coli* harbouring *mcr-1* isolated from food animals in Hanoi, Vietnam. Lancet Infect Dis 2016;16:286–7.
- [148] Grami R, Mansour W, Mehri W, Bouallegue O, Boujaafar N, Madec JY, et al. Impact of food animal trade on the spread of *mcr-1*-mediated colistin resistance, Tunisia. Euro Surveill 2015;2016:21. doi:10.2807/1560- 7917.ES.2016.21.8.30144.
- [149] Perreten V, Strauss C, Collaud A, Gerber D. Colistin resistance gene *mcr-1* in avian pathogenic *Escherichia coli* in South Africa. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:4414–15.
- [150] Anjum MF, Duggett NA, AbuOun M, Randall L, Nunez-Garcia J, Ellis RJ, et al. Colistin resistance in *Salmonella* and *Escherichia coli* isolates from a pig farm in Great Britain. J Antimicrob Chemother 2016;71:2306–13.
- [151] Yang RS, Feng Y, Lv XY, Duan JH, Chen J, Fang LX, et al. Emergence of NDM-5- and MCR-1-producing *Escherichia coli* clones ST648 and ST156 from a single muscovy duck (*Cairina moschata*). Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:6899–902.
- [152] Liakopoulos A, Mevius DJ, Olsen B, Bonnedahl J. The colistin resistance *mcr-1* gene is going wild. J Antimicrob Chemother 2016;71:2335–6.
- [153] Ruzauskas M. Vaskeviciute L. Detection of the *mcr-1* gene in *Escherichia coli* prevalent in the migratory bird species *Larus argentatus*. J Antimicrob Chemother 2016;71:2333–4.
- [154] Xavier BB, Lammens C, Ruhal R, Kumar-Singh S, Butaye P, Goossens H, et al. Identification of a novel plasmid-mediated colistin-resistance gene, *mcr-2*, in *Escherichia coli*, Belgium, June 2016. Euro Surveill 2016;21. doi:10.2807/1560 -7917.ES.2016.21.27.30280.
- [155] Wanty C, Anandan A, Piek S, Walshe J, Ganguly J, Carlson RW, et al. The structure of the neisserial lipooligosaccharide phosphoethanolamine transferase A (LptA) required for resistance to polymyxin. J Mol Biol 2013;425:3389–402.
- [156] Fage CD, Brown DB, Boll JM, Keatinge-Clay AT, Trent MS. Crystallographic study of the phosphoethanolamine transferase EptC required for polymyxin resistance and motility in *Campylobacter jejuni*. Acta Crystallogr D Biol Crystallogr 2014;70:2730–9.
- [157] Reynolds CM, Kalb SR, Cotter RJ, Raetz CR. A phosphoethanolamine transferase specific for the outer 3-deoxy-p-manno-octulosonic acid residue of *Escherichia coli* lipopolysaccharide. Identification of the *eptB* gene and Ca<sup>2+</sup> hypersensitivity of an *eptB* deletion mutant. J Biol Chem 2005;280:21202–11.
- [158] Castanheira M, Griffin MA, Deshpande LM, Mendes RE, Jones RN, Flamm RK. Detection of *mcr-1* among *Escherichia coli* clinical isolates collected worldwide as part of the SENTRY Antimicrobial Surveillance Program in 2014 and 2015. Antimicrob Agents Chemother 2016;60:5623–4.

# **VII. References**

- **Abraham, N.**, and Kwon, D.H. (2009). A single amino acid substitution in PmrB is associated with polymyxin B resistance in clinical isolate of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. FEMS Microbiol Lett *298*, 249-254.
- **Aires, J.R.**, Köhler, T., Nikaido, H., and Plésiat, P. (1999). Involvement of an active efflux system in the natural resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *43*, 2624-2628.
- **Akama, H.**, Matsuura, T., Kashiwagi, S., Yoneyama, H., Narita, S., Tsukihara, T., Nakagawa, A., and Nakae, T. (2004). Crystal structure of the membrane fusion protein, MexA, of the multidrug transporter in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Biol Chem *279*, 25939-25942.
- **Andersson, D.I.**, Jerlström-Hultqvist, J., and Näsvall, J. (2015). Evolution of new functions *de novo* and from preexisting genes. Cold Spring Harb Perspect Biol *7*.
- **Arenz, S.**, and Wilson, D.N. (2016). Bacterial Protein Synthesis as a Target for Antibiotic Inhibition. Cold Spring Harb Perspect Med *6*.
- **Bader, M.W.**, Sanowar, S., Daley, M.E., Schneider, A.R., Cho, U., Xu, W., Klevit, R.E., Le Moual, H., and Miller, S.I. (2005). Recognition of antimicrobial peptides by a bacterial sensor kinase. Cell *122*, 461-472.
- **Baraquet, C.**, Théraulaz, L., Guiral, M., Lafitte, D., Méjean, V., and Jourlin-Castelli, C. (2006). TorT, a member of a new periplasmic binding protein family, triggers induction of the Tor respiratory system upon trimethylamine N-oxide electronacceptor binding in *Escherichia coli*. J Biol Chem *281*, 38189-38199.
- **Barrow, K.**, and Kwon, D.H. (2009). Alterations in two-component regulatory systems of *phoPQ* and *pmrAB* are associated with polymyxin B resistance in clinical isolates of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *53*, 5150- 5154.
- **Becker, B.**, and Cooper, M.A. (2013). Aminoglycoside antibiotics in the 21st century. ACS Chem Biol *8*, 105-115.
- **Bhagirath, A.Y.**, Li, Y., Patidar, R., Yerex, K., Ma, X., Kumar, A., and Duan, K. (2019). Two Component Regulatory Systems and Antibiotic Resistance in Gram-Negative Pathogens. Int J Mol Sci *20*.
- **Bhate, M.P.**, Molnar, K.S., Goulian, M., and DeGrado, W.F. (2015). Signal transduction in histidine kinases: insights from new structures. Structure *23*, 981- 994.
- **Bielecki, P.**, Lukat, P., Hüsecken, K., Dötsch, A., Steinmetz, H., Hartmann, R.W., Müller, R., and Häussler, S. (2012). Mutation in elongation factor G confers resistance to the antibiotic argyrin in the opportunistic pathogen *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Chembiochem *13*, 2339-2345.
- **Bina, X.R.**, Provenzano, D., Nguyen, N., and Bina, J.E. (2008). *Vibrio cholerae* RND family efflux systems are required for antimicrobial resistance, optimal virulence factor production, and colonization of the infant mouse small intestine. Infect Immun *76*, 3595-3605.
- **Bolard, A.**, Plésiat, P., and Jeannot, K. (2018). Mutations in Gene *fusA1* as a Novel Mechanism of Aminoglycoside Resistance in Clinical Strains of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *62*.
- **Borlee, B.R.**, Goldman, A.D., Murakami, K., Samudrala, R., Wozniak, D.J., and Parsek, M.R. (2010). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* uses a cyclic-di-GMP-regulated adhesin to reinforce the biofilm extracellular matrix. Mol Microbiol *75*, 827-842.
- **Borovinskaya, M.A.**, Pai, R.D., Zhang, W., Schuwirth, B.S., Holton, J.M., Hirokawa, G., Kaji, H., Kaji, A., and Cate, J.H. (2007). Structural basis for aminoglycoside inhibition of bacterial ribosome recycling. Nat Struct Mol Biol *14*, 727-732.
- **Braud, A.**, Hannauer, M., Mislin, G.L., and Schalk, I.J. (2009). The *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* pyochelin-iron uptake pathway and its metal specificity. J Bacteriol *191*, 3517-3525.
- **Bryan, L.E.**, O'Hara, K., and Wong, S. (1984). Lipopolysaccharide changes in impermeability-type aminoglycoside resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *26*, 250-255.
- **Caille, O.**, Rossier, C., and Perron, K. (2007). A copper-activated two-component system interacts with zinc and imipenem resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Bacteriol *189*, 4561-4568.
- **Cao, L.**, Srikumar, R., and Poole, K. (2004). MexAB-OprM hyperexpression in NalCtype multidrug-resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: identification and characterization of the *nalC* gene encoding a repressor of PA3720-PA3719. Mol Microbiol *53*, 1423-1436.
- **Carter, A.P.**, Clemons, W.M., Brodersen, D.E., Morgan-Warren, R.J., Wimberly, B.T., and Ramakrishnan, V. (2000). Functional insights from the structure of the 30S ribosomal subunit and its interactions with antibiotics. Nature *407*, 340-348.
- **Caughlan, R.E.**, Sriram, S., Daigle, D.M., Woods, A.L., Buco, J., Peterson, R.L., Dzink-Fox, J., Walker, S., and Dean, C.R. (2009). Fmt bypass in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* causes induction of MexXY efflux pump expression. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *53*, 5015-5021.
- **Chen, X.**, Schauder, S., Potier, N., Van Dorsselaer, A., Pelczer, I., Bassler, B.L., and Hughson, F.M. (2002). Structural identification of a bacterial *quorum*-sensing signal containing boron. Nature *415*, 545-549.
- **Chen, Y.**, Koripella, R.K., Sanyal, S., and Selmer, M. (2010). *Staphylococcus aureus* elongation factor G - structure and analysis of a target for fusidic acid. FEBS J *277*, 3789-3803.
- **Cheung, J.**, and Hendrickson, W.A. (2009). Structural analysis of ligand stimulation of the histidine kinase NarX. Structure *17*, 190-201.
- **Choi, K.H.**, Kumar, A., and Schweizer, H.P. (2006). A 10-min method for preparation of highly electrocompetent *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* cells: application for DNA fragment transfer between chromosomes and plasmid transformation. J Microbiol Methods *64*, 391-397.
- **Choi, K.H.**, Mima, T., Casart, Y., Rholl, D., Kumar, A., Beacham, I.R., and Schweizer, H.P. (2008). Genetic tools for select-agent-compliant manipulation of *Burkholderia pseudomallei*. Appl Environ Microbiol *74*, 1064-1075.
- **Chua, S.L.**, Tan, S.Y., Rybtke, M.T., Chen, Y., Rice, S.A., Kjelleberg, S., Tolker-Nielsen, T., Yang, L., and Givskov, M. (2013). Bis-(3'-5')-cyclic dimeric GMP regulates antimicrobial peptide resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *57*, 2066-2075.
- **Chugani, S.**, Kim, B.S., Phattarasukol, S., Brittnacher, M.J., Choi, S.H., Harwood, C.S., and Greenberg, E.P. (2012). Strain-dependent diversity in the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa quorum*-sensing regulon. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A *109*, E2823-2831.
- **Chung, J.C.**, Becq, J., Fraser, L., Schulz-Trieglaff, O., Bond, N.J., Foweraker, J., Bruce, K.D., Smith, G.P., and Welch, M. (2012). Genomic variation among contemporary *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* isolates from chronically infected cystic fibrosis patients. J Bacteriol *194*, 4857-4866.
- **Cybulski, L.E.**, Martín, M., Mansilla, M.C., Fernández, A., and de Mendoza, D. (2010). Membrane thickness cue for cold sensing in a bacterium. Curr Biol *20*, 1539-1544.
- **Davis, B.D.** (1987). Mechanism of bactericidal action of aminoglycosides. Microbiol Rev *51*, 341-350.
- **Dean, C.R.**, and Goldberg, J.B. (2002). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa galU* is required for a complete lipopolysaccharide core and repairs a secondary mutation in a PA103 (serogroup O11) *wbpM* mutant. FEMS Microbiol Lett *210*, 277-283.
- **Del Barrio-Tofiño, E.**, López-Causapé, C., Cabot, G., Rivera, A., Benito, N., Segura, C., Montero, M.M., Sorlí, L., Tubau, F., Gómez-Zorrilla, S.*, et al.* (2017). Genomics and Susceptibility Profiles of Extensively Drug-Resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Isolates from Spain. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *61*.
- **Ditta, G.**, Stanfield, S., Corbin, D., and Helinski, D.R. (1980). Broad host range DNA cloning system for Gram-negative bacteria: construction of a gene bank of *Rhizobium meliloti*. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A *77*, 7347-7351.
- **Dorrestein, P.C.**, Poole, K., and Begley, T.P. (2003). Formation of the chromophore of the pyoverdine siderophores by an oxidative cascade. Org Lett *5*, 2215-2217.
- **Dorrestein, P.C.**, Yeh, E., Garneau-Tsodikova, S., Kelleher, N.L., and Walsh, C.T. (2005). Dichlorination of a pyrrolyl-S-carrier protein by FADH2-dependent halogenase PltA during pyoluteorin biosynthesis. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A *102*, 13843-13848.
- **Drake, E.J.**, Cao, J., Qu, J., Shah, M.B., Straubinger, R.M., and Gulick, A.M. (2007). The 1.8 Å crystal structure of PA2412, an MbtH-like protein from the pyoverdine cluster of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Biol Chem *282*, 20425-20434.
- **Dubern, J.F.**, Cigana, C., De Simone, M., Lazenby, J., Juhas, M., Schwager, S., Bianconi, I., Döring, G., Eberl, L., Williams, P.*, et al.* (2015). Integrated wholegenome screening for *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* virulence genes using multiple disease models reveals that pathogenicity is host specific. Environ Microbiol *17*, 4379-4393.
- **Dötsch, A.**, Eckweiler, D., Schniederjans, M., Zimmermann, A., Jensen, V., Scharfe, M., Geffers, R., and Häussler, S. (2012). The *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* transcriptome in planktonic cultures and static biofilms using RNA sequencing. PLoS One *7*, e31092.
- **Dößelmann, B.**, Willmann, M., Steglich, M., Bunk, B., Nübel, U., Peter, S., and Neher, R.A. (2017). Rapid and Consistent Evolution of Colistin Resistance in Extensively Drug-Resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* during Morbidostat Culture. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *61*.
- **El'Garch, F.**, Jeannot, K., Hocquet, D., Llanes-Barakat, C., and Plésiat, P. (2007). Cumulative effects of several nonenzymatic mechanisms on the resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *51*, 1016-1021.
- **Feng, Y.**, Jonker, M.J., Moustakas, I., Brul, S., and Ter Kuile, B.H. (2016). Dynamics of Mutations during Development of Resistance by *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* against Five Antibiotics. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *60*, 4229-4236.
- **Fernández, L.**, Alvarez-Ortega, C., Wiegand, I., Olivares, J., Kocíncová, D., Lam, J.S., Martínez, J.L., and Hancock, R.E. (2013). Characterization of the polymyxin B resistome of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *57*, 110- 119.
- **Fernández, L.**, Gooderham, W.J., Bains, M., McPhee, J.B., Wiegand, I., and Hancock, R.E. (2010). Adaptive resistance to the "last hope" antibiotics polymyxin B and colistin in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* is mediated by the novel two-component regulatory system ParR-ParS. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *54*, 3372-3382.
- **Fernández, L.**, Jenssen, H., Bains, M., Wiegand, I., Gooderham, W.J., and Hancock, R.E. (2012). The two-component system CprRS senses cationic peptides and triggers adaptive resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* independently of ParRS. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *56*, 6212-6222.
- **Finking, R.**, and Marahiel, M.A. (2004). Biosynthesis of nonribosomal peptides. Annu Rev Microbiol *58*, 453-488.
- **Fourmy, D.**, Recht, M.I., Blanchard, S.C., and Puglisi, J.D. (1996). Structure of the A site of *Escherichia coli* 16S ribosomal RNA complexed with an aminoglycoside antibiotic. Science *274*, 1367-1371.
- Galperin, M.Y. (2004). Bacterial signal transduction network in a genomic perspective. Environ Microbiol *6*, 552-567.
- **Fruci, M.**, and Poole, K. (2018). Aminoglycoside-inducible expression of the *mexABoprM* multidrug efflux operon in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: Involvement of the envelope stress-responsive AmgRS two-component system. PLoS One *13*, e0205036.
- **Gao, R.**, Mack, T.R., and Stock, A.M. (2007). Bacterial response regulators: versatile regulatory strategies from common domains. Trends Biochem Sci *32*, 225-234.
- **Gao, R.**, and Stock, A.M. (2009). Biological insights from structures of two-component proteins. Annu Rev Microbiol *63*, 133-154.
- **Gao, Y.G.**, Selmer, M., Dunham, C.M., Weixlbaumer, A., Kelley, A.C., and Ramakrishnan, V. (2009). The structure of the ribosome with elongation factor G trapped in the posttranslocational state. Science *326*, 694-699.
- **Gasser, V.**, Guillon, L., Cunrath, O., and Schalk, I.J. (2015). Cellular organization of siderophore biosynthesis in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: Evidence for siderosomes. J Inorg Biochem *148*, 27-34.
- **Ge, L.**, and Seah, S.Y. (2006). Heterologous expression, purification, and characterization of an L-ornithine N(5)-hydroxylase involved in pyoverdine siderophore biosynthesis in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Bacteriol *188*, 7205-7210.
- **Gevrekci, A.** (2017). The roles of polyamines in microorganisms. World J Microbiol Biotechnol *33*, 204.
- **Gilbert, K.B.**, Kim, T.H., Gupta, R., Greenberg, E.P., and Schuster, M. (2009). Global position analysis of the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa quorum*-sensing transcription factor LasR. Mol Microbiol *73*, 1072-1085.
- **Goldberg, S.D.**, Clinthorne, G.D., Goulian, M., and DeGrado, W.F. (2010). Transmembrane polar interactions are required for signaling in the *Escherichia coli* sensor kinase PhoQ. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A *107*, 8141-8146.
- **Gooderham, W.J.**, Gellatly, S.L., Sanschagrin, F., McPhee, J.B., Bains, M., Cosseau, C., Levesque, R.C., and Hancock, R.E. (2009). The sensor kinase PhoQ mediates virulence in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Microbiology *155*, 699-711.
- **Gooderham, W.J.**, and Hancock, R.E. (2009). Regulation of virulence and antibiotic resistance by two-component regulatory systems in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. FEMS Microbiol Rev *33*, 279-294.
- **Greipel, L.**, Fischer, S., Klockgether, J., Dorda, M., Mielke, S., Wiehlmann, L., Cramer, N., and Tümmler, B. (2016). Molecular Epidemiology of Mutations in Antimicrobial Resistance Loci of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Isolates from Airways of Cystic Fibrosis Patients. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *60*, 6726-6734.
- Gulick, A.M. (2017). Nonribosomal peptide synthetase biosynthetic clusters of ESKAPE pathogens. Nat Prod Rep *34*, 981-1009.
- **Gutierrez, B.**, Douthwaite, S., and Gonzalez-Zorn, B. (2013). Indigenous and acquired modifications in the aminoglycoside binding sites of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* rRNAs. RNA Biol *10*, 1324-1332.
- **Gutu, A.D.**, Rodgers, N.S., Park, J., and Moskowitz, S.M. (2015). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* high-level resistance to polymyxins and other antimicrobial peptides requires *cprA*, a gene that is disrupted in the PAO1 strain. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *59*, 5377-5387.
- **Gutu, A.D.**, Sgambati, N., Strasbourger, P., Brannon, M.K., Jacobs, M.A., Haugen, E., Kaul, R.K., Johansen, H.K., Høiby, N., and Moskowitz, S.M. (2013). Polymyxin resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa phoQ* mutants is dependent on additional two-component regulatory systems. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *57*, 2204-2215.
- **Guénard, S.**, Muller, C., Monlezun, L., Benas, P., Broutin, I., Jeannot, K., and Plésiat, P. (2014). Multiple mutations lead to MexXY-OprM-dependent aminoglycoside resistance in clinical strains of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *58*, 221-228.
- **Ha, D.G.**, and O'Toole, G.A. (2015). c-di-GMP and its Effects on Biofilm Formation and Dispersion: a *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Review. Microbiol Spectr *3*, MB-0003- 2014.
- **Hall, B.M.**, Breidenstein, E.B.M., de la Fuente-Núñez, C., Reffuveille, F., Mawla, G.D., Hancock, R.E.W., and Baker, T.A. (2017). Two Isoforms of Clp Peptidase in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Control Distinct Aspects of Cellular Physiology. J Bacteriol *199*.
- **Hamada, M.**, Toyofuku, M., Miyano, T., and Nomura, N. (2014). cbb3-type cytochrome *c* oxidases, aerobic respiratory enzymes, impact the anaerobic life of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* PAO1. J Bacteriol *196*, 3881-3889.
- **Hanahan, D.** (1983). Studies on transformation of *Escherichia coli* with plasmids. J Mol Biol *166*, 557-580.
- **Hancock, R.E.** (1981). Aminoglycoside uptake and mode of action-with special reference to streptomycin and gentamicin. I. Antagonists and mutants. J Antimicrob Chemother *8*, 249-276.
- **Hancock, R.E.**, Mutharia, L.M., Chan, L., Darveau, R.P., Speert, D.P., and Pier, G.B. (1983). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* isolates from patients with cystic fibrosis: a class of serum-sensitive, nontypable strains deficient in lipopolysaccharide O side chains. Infect Immun *42*, 170-177.
- **Hannauer, M.**, Schäfer, M., Hoegy, F., Gizzi, P., Wehrung, P., Mislin, G.L., Budzikiewicz, H., and Schalk, I.J. (2012). Biosynthesis of the pyoverdine siderophore of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* involves precursors with a myristic or a myristoleic acid chain. FEBS Lett *586*, 96-101.
- **Hannauer, M.**, Yeterian, E., Martin, L.W., Lamont, I.L., and Schalk, I.J. (2010). An efflux pump is involved in secretion of newly synthesized siderophore by *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. FEBS Lett *584*, 4751-4755.
- **Hay, T.**, Fraud, S., Lau, C.H., Gilmour, C., and Poole, K. (2013). Antibiotic inducibility of the *mexXY* multidrug efflux operon of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: involvement of the MexZ anti-repressor ArmZ. PLoS One *8*, e56858.
- **Hayden, H.S.**, Gillett, W., Saenphimmachak, C., Lim, R., Zhou, Y., Jacobs, M.A., Chang, J., Rohmer, L., D'Argenio, D.A., Palmieri, A.*, et al.* (2008). Large-insert genome analysis technology detects structural variation in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* clinical strains from cystic fibrosis patients. Genomics *91*, 530-537.
- **Hazan, R.**, He, J., Xiao, G., Dekimpe, V., Apidianakis, Y., Lesic, B., Astrakas, C., Déziel, E., Lépine, F., and Rahme, L.G. (2010). Homeostatic interplay between bacterial cell-cell signaling and iron in virulence. PLoS Pathog *6*, e1000810.
- **Heeb, S.**, Itoh, Y., Nishijyo, T., Schnider, U., Keel, C., Wade, J., Walsh, U., O'Gara, F., and Haas, D. (2000). Small, stable shuttle vectors based on the minimal pVS1 replicon for use in Gram-negative, plant-associated bacteria. Mol Plant Microbe Interact *13*, 232-237.
- **Herrero, M.**, de Lorenzo, V., and Timmis, K.N. (1990). Transposon vectors containing non-antibiotic resistance selection markers for cloning and stable chromosomal insertion of foreign genes in Gram-negative bacteria. J Bacteriol *172*, 6557-6567.
- **Hoang, T.T.**, Karkhoff-Schweizer, R.R., Kutchma, A.J., and Schweizer, H.P. (1998). A broad-host-range Flp-FRT recombination system for site-specific excision of chromosomally-located DNA sequences: application for isolation of unmarked *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* mutants. Gene *212*, 77-86.
- **Hoang, T.T.**, Kutchma, A.J., Becher, A., and Schweizer, H.P. (2000). Integrationproficient plasmids for *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: site-specific integration and use for engineering of reporter and expression strains. Plasmid *43*, 59-72.
- **Hocquet, D.**, Muller, A., Blanc, K., Plésiat, P., Talon, D., Monnet, D.L., and Bertrand, X. (2008). Relationship between antibiotic use and incidence of MexXY-OprM overproducers among clinical isolates of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *52*, 1173-1175.
- **Hocquet, D.**, Vogne, C., El Garch, F., Vejux, A., Gotoh, N., Lee, A., Lomovskaya, O., and Plésiat, P. (2003). MexXY-OprM efflux pump is necessary for a adaptive resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* to aminoglycosides. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *47*, 1371-1375.
- **Hoffman, L.R.**, D'Argenio, D.A., MacCoss, M.J., Zhang, Z., Jones, R.A., and Miller, S.I. (2005). Aminoglycoside antibiotics induce bacterial biofilm formation. Nature *436*, 1171-1175.
- **Hong, Z.**, Bolard, A., Giraud, C., Prévost, S., Genta-Jouve, G., Deregnaucourt, C., Häussler, S., Jeannot, K., and Li, Y. (2019). Azetidine-Containing Alkaloids Produced by a *Quorum*-Sensing Regulated Nonribosomal Peptide Synthetase Pathway in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Angew Chem Int Ed Engl *58*, 3178-3182.
- **Hooper, S.D.**, and Berg, O.G. (2003). Duplication is more common among laterally transferred genes than among indigenous genes. Genome Biol *4*, R48.
- **Huang, X.**, Yan, A., Zhang, X., and Xu, Y. (2006). Identification and characterization of a putative ABC transporter PltHIJKN required for pyoluteorin production in *Pseudomonas sp*. M18. Gene *376*, 68-78.
- Jeannot, K., Bolard, A., and Plésiat, P. (2017). Resistance to polymyxins in Gramnegative organisms. Int J Antimicrob Agents *49*, 526-535.
- **Jeannot, K.**, Sobel, M.L., El Garch, F., Poole, K., and Plésiat, P. (2005). Induction of the MexXY efflux pump in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* is dependent on drugribosome interaction. J Bacteriol *187*, 5341-5346.
- **Jo, J.T.**, Brinkman, F.S., and Hancock, R.E. (2003). Aminoglycoside efflux in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: involvement of novel outer membrane proteins. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *47*, 1101-1111.
- **Jochumsen, N.**, Marvig, R.L., Damkiær, S., Jensen, R.L., Paulander, W., Molin, S., Jelsbak, L., and Folkesson, A. (2016). The evolution of antimicrobial peptide resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* is shaped by strong epistatic interactions. Nat Commun *7*, 13002.
- **Johanson, U.**, and Hughes, D. (1994). Fusidic acid-resistant mutants define three regions in elongation factor G of *Salmonella typhimurium*. Gene *143*, 55-59.
- **Johnson, L.**, Mulcahy, H., Kanevets, U., Shi, Y., and Lewenza, S. (2012). Surfacelocalized spermidine protects the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* outer membrane from antibiotic treatment and oxidative stress. J Bacteriol *194*, 813-826.
- **Jones, A.K.**, Woods, A.L., Takeoka, K.T., Shen, X., Wei, J.R., Caughlan, R.E., and Dean, C.R. (2017). Determinants of Antibacterial Spectrum and Resistance Potential of the Elongation Factor G Inhibitor Argyrin B in Key Gram-Negative Pathogens. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *61*.
- **Juarez, P.**, Jeannot, K., Plésiat, P., and Llanes, C. (2017). Toxic Electrophiles Induce Expression of the Multidrug Efflux Pump MexEF-OprN in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* through a Novel Transcriptional Regulator, CmrA. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *61*.
- **Kadurugamuwa, J.L.**, Lam, J.S., and Beveridge, T.J. (1993). Interaction of gentamicin with the A band and B band lipopolysaccharides of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* and its possible lethal effect. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *37*, 715-721.
- **Kang, T.J.**, and Suga, H. (2008). Ribosomal synthesis of nonstandard peptides. Biochem Cell Biol *86*, 92-99.
- **Kaniga, K.**, Delor, I., and Cornelis, G.R. (1991). A wide-host-range suicide vector for improving reverse genetics in Gram-negative bacteria: inactivation of the *blaA* gene of *Yersinia enterocolitica*. Gene *109*, 137-141.
- **Kashiwagi, K.**, Miyamoto, S., Nukui, E., Kobayashi, H., and Igarashi, K. (1993). Functions of PotA and PotD proteins in spermidine-preferential uptake system in *Escherichia coli*. J Biol Chem *268*, 19358-19363.
- **Kazmierczak, B.I.**, Schniederberend, M., and Jain, R. (2015). Cross-regulation of *Pseudomonas* motility systems: the intimate relationship between flagella, pili and virulence. Curr Opin Microbiol *28*, 78-82.
- **Kidarsa, T.A.**, Goebel, N.C., Zabriskie, T.M., and Loper, J.E. (2011). Phloroglucinol mediates cross-talk between the pyoluteorin and 2,4-diacetylphloroglucinol biosynthetic pathways in *Pseudomonas fluorescens* Pf-5. Mol Microbiol *81*, 395- 414.
- **King, J.D.**, Kocíncová, D., Westman, E.L., and Lam, J.S. (2009). Review: Lipopolysaccharide biosynthesis in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Innate Immun *15*, 261-312.
- **Klockgether, J.**, Munder, A., Neugebauer, J., Davenport, C.F., Stanke, F., Larbig, K.D., Heeb, S., Schöck, U., Pohl, T.M., Wiehlmann, L.*, et al.* (2010). Genome diversity of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* PAO1 laboratory strains. J Bacteriol *192*, 1113-1121.
- **Kohanski, M.A.**, Dwyer, D.J., and Collins, J.J. (2010). How antibiotics kill bacteria: from targets to networks. Nat Rev Microbiol *8*, 423-435.
- **Korycinski, M.**, Albrecht, R., Ursinus, A., Hartmann, M.D., Coles, M., Martin, J., Dunin-Horkawicz, S., and Lupas, A.N. (2015). STAC-A New Domain Associated with Transmembrane Solute Transport and Two-Component Signal Transduction Systems. J Mol Biol *427*, 3327-3339.
- **Krahn, T.**, Gilmour, C., Tilak, J., Fraud, S., Kerr, N., Lau, C.H., and Poole, K. (2012). Determinants of intrinsic aminoglycoside resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *56*, 5591-5602.
- **Krause, K.M.**, Serio, A.W., Kane, T.R., and Connolly, L.E. (2016). Aminoglycosides: An Overview. Cold Spring Harb Perspect Med *6*.
- **Kwon, D.H.**, and Lu, C.D. (2006). Polyamines induce resistance to cationic peptide, aminoglycoside, and quinolone antibiotics in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* PAO1. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *50*, 1615-1622.
- **Lacks, S.**, and Greenberg, B. (1977). Complementary specificity of restriction endonucleases of *Diplococcus pneumoniae* with respect to DNA methylation. J Mol Biol *114*, 153-168.
- **Lam, J.S.**, Taylor, V.L., Islam, S.T., Hao, Y., and Kocíncová, D. (2011). Genetic and Functional Diversity of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Lipopolysaccharide. Front Microbiol *2*, 118.
- **Lambert, P.A.** (1988). Enterobacteriaceae: composition, structure and function of the cell envelope. Soc Appl Bacteriol Symp Ser *17*, 21S-34S.
- **Lamont, I.L.**, Martin, L.W., Sims, T., Scott, A., and Wallace, M. (2006). Characterization of a gene encoding an acetylase required for pyoverdine synthesis in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Bacteriol *188*, 3149-3152.
- **Landman, D.**, Bratu, S., Alam, M., and Quale, J. (2005). Citywide emergence of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* strains with reduced susceptibility to polymyxin B. J Antimicrob Chemother *55*, 954-957.
- **Lau, C.H.**, Fraud, S., Jones, M., Peterson, S.N., and Poole, K. (2012). Reduced expression of the *rplU-rpmA* ribosomal protein operon in *mexXY*-expressing panaminoglycoside-resistant mutants of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *56*, 5171-5179.
- **Lau, C.H.**, Fraud, S., Jones, M., Peterson, S.N., and Poole, K. (2013). Mutational activation of the AmgRS two-component system in aminoglycoside-resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *57*, 2243-2251.
- **Lau, C.H.**, Krahn, T., Gilmour, C., Mullen, E., and Poole, K. (2015). AmgRS-mediated envelope stress-inducible expression of the *mexXY* multidrug efflux operon of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Microbiologyopen *4*, 121-135.
- **Lee, J.**, Sperandio, V., Frantz, D.E., Longgood, J., Camilli, A., Phillips, M.A., and Michael, A.J. (2009a). An alternative polyamine biosynthetic pathway is widespread in bacteria and essential for biofilm formation in *Vibrio cholerae*. J Biol Chem *284*, 9899-9907.
- **Lee, J.**, and Zhang, L. (2015). The hierarchy *quorum* sensing network in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Protein Cell *6*, 26-41.
- **Lee, J.Y.**, Choi, M.J., Choi, H.J., and Ko, K.S. (2016). Preservation of Acquired Colistin Resistance in Gram-Negative Bacteria. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *60*, 609-612.
- **Lee, J.Y.**, and Ko, K.S. (2014). Mutations and expression of PmrAB and PhoPQ related with colistin resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* clinical isolates. Diagn Microbiol Infect Dis *78*, 271-276.
- **Lee, S.**, Hinz, A., Bauerle, E., Angermeyer, A., Juhaszova, K., Kaneko, Y., Singh, P.K., and Manoil, C. (2009b). Targeting a bacterial stress response to enhance antibiotic action. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A *106*, 14570-14575.
- **Lee, X.**, Fox, A., Sufrin, J., Henry, H., Majcherczyk, P., Haas, D., and Reimmann, C. (2010). Identification of the biosynthetic gene cluster for the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* antimetabolite L-2-amino-4-methoxy-trans-3-butenoic acid. J Bacteriol *192*, 4251-4255.
- **Li, X.Z.**, Plésiat, P., and Nikaido, H. (2015). The challenge of efflux-mediated antibiotic resistance in Gram-negative bacteria. Clin Microbiol Rev *28*, 337-418.
- **Lin, J.**, Gagnon, M.G., Bulkley, D., and Steitz, T.A. (2015). Conformational changes of elongation factor G on the ribosome during tRNA translocation. Cell *160*, 219-227.
- **Ling, C.**, and Ermolenko, D.N. (2016). Structural insights into ribosome translocation. Wiley Interdiscip Rev RNA *7*, 620-636.
- Lister, P.D., Wolter, D.J., and Hanson, N.D. (2009). Antibacterial-resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: clinical impact and complex regulation of chromosomally encoded resistance mechanisms. Clin Microbiol Rev *22*, 582-610.
- **Llanes, C.**, Hocquet, D., Vogne, C., Benali-Baitich, D., Neuwirth, C., and Plésiat, P. (2004). Clinical strains of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* overproducing MexAB-OprM and MexXY efflux pumps simultaneously. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *48*, 1797-1802.
- **Lunter, G.**, and Goodson, M. (2011). Stampy: a statistical algorithm for sensitive and fast mapping of Illumina sequence reads. Genome Res *21*, 936-939.
- **López-Causapé, C.**, Rubio, R., Cabot, G., and Oliver, A. (2018). Evolution of the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Aminoglycoside Mutational Resistome. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *62*.
- **López-Causapé, C.**, Sommer, L.M., Cabot, G., Rubio, R., Ocampo-Sosa, A.A., Johansen, H.K., Figuerola, J., Cantón, R., Kidd, T.J., Molin, S.*, et al.* (2017). Evolution of the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* mutational resistome in an international Cystic Fibrosis clone. Sci Rep *7*, 5555.
- **Macfarlane, E.L.**, Kwasnicka, A., and Hancock, R.E. (2000). Role of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* PhoP-phoQ in resistance to antimicrobial cationic peptides and aminoglycosides. Microbiology *146 ( Pt 10)*, 2543-2554.
- **Macfarlane, E.L.**, Kwasnicka, A., Ochs, M.M., and Hancock, R.E. (1999). PhoP-PhoQ homologues in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* regulate expression of the outermembrane protein OprH and polymyxin B resistance. Mol Microbiol *34*, 305-316.
- **Magiorakos, A.P.**, Srinivasan, A., Carey, R.B., Carmeli, Y., Falagas, M.E., Giske, C.G., Harbarth, S., Hindler, J.F., Kahlmeter, G., Olsson-Liljequist, B.*, et al.* (2012). Multidrug-resistant, extensively drug-resistant and pandrug-resistant bacteria: an international expert proposal for interim standard definitions for acquired resistance. Clin Microbiol Infect *18*, 268-281.
- **Mah, T.F.**, Pitts, B., Pellock, B., Walker, G.C., Stewart, P.S., and O'Toole, G.A. (2003). A genetic basis for *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* biofilm antibiotic resistance. Nature *426*, 306-310.
- **Manoil, C.**, and Beckwith, J. (1985). TnphoA: a transposon probe for protein export signals. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A *82*, 8129-8133.
- **Margus, T.**, Remm, M., and Tenson, T. (2007). Phylogenetic distribution of translational GTPases in bacteria. BMC Genomics *8*, 15.
- **Margus, T.**, Remm, M., and Tenson, T. (2011). A computational study of elongation factor G (EF-G) duplicated genes: diverged nature underlying the innovation on the same structural template. PLoS One *6*, e22789.
- **Markussen, T.**, Marvig, R.L., Gómez-Lozano, M., Aanæs, K., Burleigh, A.E., Høiby, N., Johansen, H.K., Molin, S., and Jelsbak, L. (2014). Environmental heterogeneity drives within-host diversification and evolution of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. MBio *5*, e01592-01514.
- **Martemyanov, K.A.**, Liljas, A., Yarunin, A.S., and Gudkov, A.T. (2001). Mutations in the G-domain of elongation factor G from *Thermus thermophilus* affect both its interaction with GTP and fusidic acid. J Biol Chem *276*, 28774-28778.
- **Marvig, R.L.**, Johansen, H.K., Molin, S., and Jelsbak, L. (2013). Genome analysis of a transmissible lineage of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* reveals pathoadaptive mutations and distinct evolutionary paths of hypermutators. PLoS Genet *9*, e1003741.
- **Mascher, T.** (2006). Intramembrane-sensing histidine kinases: a new family of cell envelope stress sensors in *Firmicutes bacteria*. FEMS Microbiol Lett *264*, 133-144.
- **Masuda, N.**, Sakagawa, E., Ohya, S., Gotoh, N., Tsujimoto, H., and Nishino, T. (2000). Contribution of the MexX-MexY-OprM efflux system to intrinsic resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *44*, 2242-2246.
- **Matsuo, Y.**, Eda, S., Gotoh, N., Yoshihara, E., and Nakae, T. (2004). MexZ-mediated regulation of *mexXY* multidrug efflux pump expression in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* by binding on the *mexZ-mexX* intergenic DNA. FEMS Microbiol Lett *238*, 23-28.
- **Matt, T.**, Ng, C.L., Lang, K., Sha, S.H., Akbergenov, R., Shcherbakov, D., Meyer, M., Duscha, S., Xie, J., Dubbaka, S.R.*, et al.* (2012). Dissociation of antibacterial activity and aminoglycoside ototoxicity in the 4-monosubstituted 2 deoxystreptamine apramycin. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A *109*, 10984-10989.
- **McCarthy, K.** (2015). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: evolution of antimicrobial resistance and implications for therapy. Semin Respir Crit Care Med *36*, 44-55.
- **McLaughlin, H.P.**, Caly, D.L., McCarthy, Y., Ryan, R.P., and Dow, J.M. (2012). An orphan chemotaxis sensor regulates virulence and antibiotic tolerance in the human pathogen *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. PLoS One *7*, e42205.
- **McMorran, B.J.**, Shanta Kumara, H.M., Sullivan, K., and Lamont, I.L. (2001). Involvement of a transformylase enzyme in siderophore synthesis in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Microbiology *147*, 1517-1524.
- **McPhee, J.B.**, Bains, M., Winsor, G., Lewenza, S., Kwasnicka, A., Brazas, M.D., Brinkman, F.S., and Hancock, R.E. (2006). Contribution of the PhoP-PhoQ and PmrA-PmrB two-component regulatory systems to  $Mg^{2+}$ -induced gene regulation in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Bacteriol *188*, 3995-4006.
- **McPhee, J.B.**, Lewenza, S., and Hancock, R.E. (2003). Cationic antimicrobial peptides activate a two-component regulatory system, PmrA-PmrB, that regulates resistance to polymyxin B and cationic antimicrobial peptides in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Mol Microbiol *50*, 205-217.
- **Melnikov, S.**, Ben-Shem, A., Garreau de Loubresse, N., Jenner, L., Yusupova, G., and Yusupov, M. (2012). One core, two shells: bacterial and eukaryotic ribosomes. Nat Struct Mol Biol *19*, 560-567.
- **Meneely, K.M.**, Barr, E.W., Bollinger, J.M., and Lamb, A.L. (2009). Kinetic mechanism of ornithine hydroxylase (PvdA) from *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: substrate triggering of O2 addition but not flavin reduction. Biochemistry *48*, 4371- 4376.
- **Michael, A.J.** (2016). Biosynthesis of polyamines and polyamine-containing molecules. Biochem J *473*, 2315-2329.
- **Miller, A.K.**, Brannon, M.K., Stevens, L., Johansen, H.K., Selgrade, S.E., Miller, S.I., Høiby, N., and Moskowitz, S.M. (2011). PhoQ mutations promote lipid A modification and polymyxin resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* found in colistin-treated cystic fibrosis patients. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *55*, 5761- 5769.
- **Miller-Fleming, L.**, Olin-Sandoval, V., Campbell, K., and Ralser, M. (2015). Remaining Mysteries of Molecular Biology: The Role of Polyamines in the Cell. J Mol Biol *427*, 3389-3406.
- **Mine, T.**, Morita, Y., Kataoka, A., Mizushima, T., and Tsuchiya, T. (1999). Expression in *Escherichia coli* of a new multidrug efflux pump, MexXY, from *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *43*, 415-417.
- **Mingeot-Leclercq, M.P.**, Glupczynski, Y., and Tulkens, P.M. (1999). Aminoglycosides: activity and resistance. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *43*, 727- 737.
- **Mitchell, C.A.**, Shi, C., Aldrich, C.C., and Gulick, A.M. (2012). Structure of PA1221, a nonribosomal peptide synthetase containing adenylation and peptidyl carrier protein domains. Biochemistry *51*, 3252-3263.
- **Moore, J.O.**, and Hendrickson, W.A. (2012). An asymmetry-to-symmetry switch in signal transmission by the histidine kinase receptor for TMAO. Structure *20*, 729- 741.
- **Moradali, M.F.**, Ghods, S., and Rehm, B.H. (2017). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Lifestyle: A Paradigm for Adaptation, Survival, and Persistence. Front Cell Infect Microbiol *7*, 39.
- **Morita, Y.**, Gilmour, C., Metcalf, D., and Poole, K. (2009). Translational control of the antibiotic inducibility of the PA5471 gene required for *mexXY* multidrug efflux gene expression in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Bacteriol *191*, 4966-4975.
- **Moskowitz, S.M.**, Brannon, M.K., Dasgupta, N., Pier, M., Sgambati, N., Miller, A.K., Selgrade, S.E., Miller, S.I., Denton, M., Conway, S.P.*, et al.* (2012). PmrB mutations promote polymyxin resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* isolated from colistin-treated cystic fibrosis patients. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *56*, 1019- 1030.
- **Moskowitz, S.M.**, Ernst, R.K., and Miller, S.I. (2004). PmrAB, a two-component regulatory system of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* that modulates resistance to cationic antimicrobial peptides and addition of aminoarabinose to lipid A. J Bacteriol *186*, 575-579.
- **Mulcahy, H.**, Charron-Mazenod, L., and Lewenza, S. (2008). Extracellular DNA chelates cations and induces antibiotic resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* biofilms. PLoS Pathog *4*, e1000213.
- **Muller, C.**, Plésiat, P., and Jeannot, K. (2011). A two-component regulatory system interconnects resistance to polymyxins, aminoglycosides, fluoroquinolones, and βlactams in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *55*, 1211- 1221.
- **Möglich, A.**, Ayers, R.A., and Moffat, K. (2009). Structure and signaling mechanism of Per-ARNT-Sim domains. Structure *17*, 1282-1294.
- **Nadal-Jimenez, P.**, Koch, G., Reis, C.R., Muntendam, R., Raj, H., Jeronimus-Stratingh, C.M., Cool, R.H., and Quax, W.J. (2014). PvdP is a tyrosinase that drives maturation of the pyoverdine chromophore in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Bacteriol *196*, 2681-2690.
- **Needham, B.D.**, and Trent, M.S. (2013). Fortifying the barrier: the impact of lipid A remodelling on bacterial pathogenesis. Nat Rev Microbiol *11*, 467-481.
- **Nishijyo, T.**, Haas, D., and Itoh, Y. (2001). The CbrA-CbrB two-component regulatory system controls the utilization of multiple carbon and nitrogen sources in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Mol Microbiol *40*, 917-931.
- **Novichkov, P.S.**, Li, X., Kuehl, J.V., Deutschbauer, A.M., Arkin, A.P., Price, M.N., and Rodionov, D.A. (2014). Control of methionine metabolism by the SahR transcriptional regulator in Proteobacteria. Environ Microbiol *16*, 1-8.
- **Nowak-Thompson, B.**, Chaney, N., Wing, J.S., Gould, S.J., and Loper, J.E. (1999). Characterization of the pyoluteorin biosynthetic gene cluster of *Pseudomonas fluorescens* Pf-5. J Bacteriol *181*, 2166-2174.
- **Nowak-Thompson, B.**, Gould, S.J., and Loper, J.E. (1997). Identification and sequence analysis of the genes encoding a polyketide synthase required for pyoluteorin biosynthesis in *Pseudomonas fluorescens* Pf-5. Gene *204*, 17-24.
- **Nyfeler, B.**, Hoepfner, D., Palestrant, D., Kirby, C.A., Whitehead, L., Yu, R., Deng, G., Caughlan, R.E., Woods, A.L., Jones, A.K.*, et al.* (2012). Identification of elongation factor G as the conserved cellular target of argyrin B. PLoS One *7*, e42657.
- **Ochsner, U.A.**, Wilderman, P.J., Vasil, A.I., and Vasil, M.L. (2002). GeneChip expression analysis of the iron starvation response in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: identification of novel pyoverdine biosynthesis genes. Mol Microbiol *45*, 1277- 1287.
- **Owusu-Anim, D.**, and Kwon, D.H. (2012). Differential Role of Two-Component Regulatory Systems (*phoPQ* and *pmrAB*) in polymyxin B Susceptibility of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Adv Microbiol *2*.
- **Padilla, E.**, Llobet, E., Doménech-Sánchez, A., Martínez-Martínez, L., Bengoechea, J.A., and Albertí, S. (2010). *Klebsiella pneumoniae* AcrAB efflux pump contributes to antimicrobial resistance and virulence. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *54*, 177- 183.
- Palmer, S.O., Rangel, E.Y., Hu, Y., Tran, A.T., and Bullard, J.M. (2013). Two homologous EF-G proteins from *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* exhibit distinct functions. PLoS One *8*, e80252.
- **Pamp, S.J.**, Gjermansen, M., Johansen, H.K., and Tolker-Nielsen, T. (2008). Tolerance to the antimicrobial peptide colistin in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* biofilms is linked to metabolically active cells, and depends on the *pmr* and *mexAB-oprM* genes. Mol Microbiol *68*, 223-240.
- **Pappalardo, L.**, Janausch, I.G., Vijayan, V., Zientz, E., Junker, J., Peti, W., Zweckstetter, M., Unden, G., and Griesinger, C. (2003). The NMR structure of the sensory domain of the membranous two-component fumarate sensor (histidine protein kinase) DcuS of *Escherichia coli*. J Biol Chem *278*, 39185-39188.
- **Patel, H.M.**, Tao, J., and Walsh, C.T. (2003). Epimerization of an L-cysteinyl to a Dcysteinyl residue during thiazoline ring formation in siderophore chain elongation by pyochelin synthetase from *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Biochemistry *42*, 10514- 10527.
- **Patel, H.M.**, and Walsh, C.T. (2001). *In vitro* reconstitution of the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* nonribosomal peptide synthesis of pyochelin: characterization of backbone tailoring thiazoline reductase and N-methyltransferase activities. Biochemistry *40*, 9023-9031.
- **Patteson, J.B.**, Dunn, Z.D., and Li, B. (2018). *In Vitro* Biosynthesis of the Nonproteinogenic Amino Acid Methoxyvinylglycine. Angew Chem Int Ed Engl *57*, 6780-6785.
- **Pereira, T.C.**, de Barros, P.P., Fugisaki, L.R.O., Rossoni, R.D., Ribeiro, F.C., de Menezes, R.T., Junqueira, J.C., and Scorzoni, L. (2018). Recent Advances in the Use of *Galleria mellonella* Model to Study Immune Responses against Human Pathogens. J Fungi (Basel) *4*.
- **Perron, K.**, Caille, O., Rossier, C., Van Delden, C., Dumas, J.L., and Köhler, T. (2004). CzcR-CzcS, a two-component system involved in heavy metal and carbapenem resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Biol Chem *279*, 8761-8768.
- **Peschel, A.**, Otto, M., Jack, R.W., Kalbacher, H., Jung, G., and Götz, F. (1999). Inactivation of the *dlt* operon in *Staphylococcus aureus* confers sensitivity to defensins, protegrins, and other antimicrobial peptides. J Biol Chem *274*, 8405- 8410.
- **Piddock, L.J.** (2006). Clinically relevant chromosomally encoded multidrug resistance efflux pumps in bacteria. Clin Microbiol Rev *19*, 382-402.
- **Poole, K.** (2005). Aminoglycoside resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *49*, 479-487.
- **Poole, K.**, Krebes, K., McNally, C., and Neshat, S. (1993). Multiple antibiotic resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: evidence for involvement of an efflux operon. J Bacteriol *175*, 7363-7372.
- **Poole, K.**, Lau, C.H., Gilmour, C., Hao, Y., and Lam, J.S. (2015). Polymyxin Susceptibility in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Linked to the MexXY-OprM Multidrug Efflux System. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *59*, 7276-7289.
- **Prokhorova, I.**, Altman, R.B., Djumagulov, M., Shrestha, J.P., Urzhumtsev, A., Ferguson, A., Chang, C.T., Yusupov, M., Blanchard, S.C., and Yusupova, G. (2017). Aminoglycoside interactions and impacts on the eukaryotic ribosome. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A *114*, E10899-E10908.
- **Reimmann, C.**, Patel, H.M., Serino, L., Barone, M., Walsh, C.T., and Haas, D. (2001). Essential PchG-dependent reduction in pyochelin biosynthesis of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Bacteriol *183*, 813-820.
- **Reimmann, C.**, Patel, H.M., Walsh, C.T., and Haas, D. (2004). PchC thioesterase optimizes nonribosomal biosynthesis of the peptide siderophore pyochelin in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Bacteriol *186*, 6367-6373.
- **Reimmann, C.**, Serino, L., Beyeler, M., and Haas, D. (1998). Dihydroaeruginoic acid synthetase and pyochelin synthetase, products of the *pchEF* genes, are induced by extracellular pyochelin in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Microbiology *144 ( Pt 11)*, 3135-3148.
- **Reinelt, S.**, Hofmann, E., Gerharz, T., Bott, M., and Madden, D.R. (2003). The structure of the periplasmic ligand-binding domain of the sensor kinase CitA reveals the first extracellular PAS domain. J Biol Chem *278*, 39189-39196.
- **Rieg, S.**, Huth, A., Kalbacher, H., and Kern, W.V. (2009). Resistance against antimicrobial peptides is independent of *Escherichia coli* AcrAB, *Pseudomonas aeruginosa MexAB* and *Staphylococcus aureus* NorA efflux pumps. Int J Antimicrob Agents *33*, 174-176.
- **Ringel, M.T.**, Dräger, G., and Brüser, T. (2016). PvdN Enzyme Catalyzes a Periplasmic Pyoverdine Modification. J Biol Chem *291*, 23929-23938.
- **Rivera-Cancel, G.**, Ko, W.H., Tomchick, D.R., Correa, F., and Gardner, K.H. (2014). Full-length structure of a monomeric histidine kinase reveals basis for sensory regulation. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A *111*, 17839-17844.
- **Rodrigue, A.**, Quentin, Y., Lazdunski, A., Méjean, V., and Foglino, M. (2000). Twocomponent systems in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: why so many? Trends Microbiol *8*, 498-504.
- **Rojas Murcia, N.**, Lee, X., Waridel, P., Maspoli, A., Imker, H.J., Chai, T., Walsh, C.T., and Reimmann, C. (2015). The *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* antimetabolite L -2 amino-4-methoxy-trans-3-butenoic acid (AMB) is made from glutamate and two alanine residues *via* a thiotemplate-linked tripeptide precursor. Front Microbiol *6*, 170.
- **Ronnebaum, T.A.**, and Lamb, A.L. (2018). Nonribosomal peptides for iron acquisition: pyochelin biosynthesis as a case study. Curr Opin Struct Biol *53*, 1-11.
- **Sahm, U.**, Knobloch, G., and Wagner, F. (1973). Isolation and characterization of the methionine antagonist L-2-amino-4-methoxy-trans-3-butenoic acid from *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* grown on n-paraffin. J Antibiot (Tokyo) *26*, 389-390.
- **Saita, E.**, Albanesi, D., and de Mendoza, D. (2016). Sensing membrane thickness: Lessons learned from cold stress. Biochim Biophys Acta *1861*, 837-846.
- **Salunkhe, P.**, Smart, C.H., Morgan, J.A., Panagea, S., Walshaw, M.J., Hart, C.A., Geffers, R., Tümmler, B., and Winstanley, C. (2005). A cystic fibrosis epidemic strain of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* displays enhanced virulence and antimicrobial resistance. J Bacteriol *187*, 4908-4920.
- **Sautrey, G.**, Zimmermann, L., Deleu, M., Delbar, A., Souza Machado, L., Jeannot, K., Van Bambeke, F., Buyck, J.M., Decout, J.L., and Mingeot-Leclercq, M.P. (2014). New amphiphilic neamine derivatives active against resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* and their interactions with lipopolysaccharides. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *58*, 4420-4430.
- **Scannell, J.P.**, Ax, H.A., Pruess, D.L., Williams, T., and Demny, T.C. (1972). Antimetabolites produced by microorganisms. VI. L-N 5 -(1-iminoethyl) ornithine. J Antibiot (Tokyo) *25*, 179-184.
- **Schalk, I.J.**, and Cunrath, O. (2016). An overview of the biological metal uptake pathways in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Environ Microbiol *18*, 3227-3246.
- **Schalk, I.J.**, and Guillon, L. (2013). Pyoverdine biosynthesis and secretion in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: implications for metal homeostasis. Environ Microbiol *15*, 1661-1673.
- **Schniederjans, M.**, Koska, M., and Häussler, S. (2017). Transcriptional and Mutational Profiling of an Aminoglycoside-Resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Small-Colony Variant. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *61*.
- **Schurek, K.N.**, Marr, A.K., Taylor, P.K., Wiegand, I., Semenec, L., Khaira, B.K., and Hancock, R.E. (2008). Novel genetic determinants of low-level aminoglycoside resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *52*, 4213- 4219.
- **Schurek, K.N.**, Sampaio, J.L., Kiffer, C.R., Sinto, S., Mendes, C.M., and Hancock, R.E. (2009). Involvement of *pmrAB* and *phoPQ* in polymyxin B adaptation and inducible resistance in non-cystic fibrosis clinical isolates of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *53*, 4345-4351.
- **Schuster, M.**, Lostroh, C.P., Ogi, T., and Greenberg, E.P. (2003). Identification, timing, and signal specificity of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa quorum*-controlled genes: a transcriptome analysis. J Bacteriol *185*, 2066-2079.
- **Schwarzer, D.**, Finking, R., and Marahiel, M.A. (2003). Nonribosomal peptides: from genes to products. Nat Prod Rep *20*, 275-287.
- **Selva, E.**, Gastaldo, L., Saddler, G.S., Toppo, G., Ferrari, P., Carniti, G., and Goldstein, B.P. (1996). Antibiotics A21459 A and B, new inhibitors of bacterial protein synthesis. I. Taxonomy, isolation and characterization. J Antibiot (Tokyo) *49*, 145- 149.
- **Shafer, W.M.**, Qu, X., Waring, A.J., and Lehrer, R.I. (1998). Modulation of *Neisseria gonorrhoeae* susceptibility to vertebrate antibacterial peptides due to a member of the resistance/nodulation/division efflux pump family. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A *95*, 1829-1833.
- **Shajani, Z.**, Sykes, M.T., and Williamson, J.R. (2011). Assembly of bacterial ribosomes. Annu Rev Biochem *80*, 501-526.
- **Shi, J.**, Jin, Y., Bian, T., Li, K., Sun, Z., Cheng, Z., Jin, S., and Wu, W. (2015). SuhB is a novel ribosome associated protein that regulates expression of MexXY by modulating ribosome stalling in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Mol Microbiol *98*, 370- 383.
- **Silhavy, T.J.**, Kahne, D., and Walker, S. (2010). The bacterial cell envelope. Cold Spring Harb Perspect Biol *2*, a000414.
- **Sitaraman, R.** (2015). *Pseudomonas spp*. as models for plant-microbe interactions. Front Plant Sci *6*, 787.
- **Sivaneson, M.**, Mikkelsen, H., Ventre, I., Bordi, C., and Filloux, A. (2011). Twocomponent regulatory systems in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: an intricate network mediating fimbrial and efflux pump gene expression. Mol Microbiol *79*, 1353- 1366.
- **Smith, W.D.**, Bardin, E., Cameron, L., Edmondson, C.L., Farrant, K.V., Martin, I., Murphy, R.A., Soren, O., Turnbull, A.R., Wierre-Gore, N.*, et al.* (2017). Current and future therapies for *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* infection in patients with cystic fibrosis. FEMS Microbiol Lett *364*.
- **Snesrud, E.**, Maybank, R., Kwak, Y.I., Jones, A.R., Hinkle, M.K., and McGann, P. (2018). Chromosomally Encoded *mcr-5* in Colistin-Nonsusceptible *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *62*.
- **Stover, C.K.**, Pham, X.Q., Erwin, A.L., Mizoguchi, S.D., Warrener, P., Hickey, M.J., Brinkman, F.S., Hufnagle, W.O., Kowalik, D.J., Lagrou, M.*, et al.* (2000). Complete genome sequence of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* PAO1, an opportunistic pathogen. Nature *406*, 959-964.
- **Strehmel, J.**, Neidig, A., Nusser, M., Geffers, R., Brenner-Weiss, G., and Overhage, J. (2015). Sensor kinase PA4398 modulates swarming motility and biofilm formation in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* PA14. Appl Environ Microbiol *81*, 1274-1285.
- **Strieker, M.**, Tanović, A., and Marahiel, M.A. (2010). Nonribosomal peptide synthetases: structures and dynamics. Curr Opin Struct Biol *20*, 234-240.
- **Struble, J.M.**, and Gill, R.T. (2009). Genome-scale identification method applied to find cryptic aminoglycoside resistance genes in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. PLoS One *4*, e6576.
- **Süssmuth, R.D.**, and Mainz, A. (2017). Nonribosomal Peptide Synthesis-Principles and Prospects. Angew Chem Int Ed Engl *56*, 3770-3821.
- **Taber, H.W.**, Mueller, J.P., Miller, P.F., and Arrow, A.S. (1987). Bacterial uptake of aminoglycoside antibiotics. Microbiol Rev *51*, 439-457.
- **Tacconelli, E.**, Carrara, E., Savoldi, A., Harbarth, S., Mendelson, M., Monnet, D.L., Pulcini, C., Kahlmeter, G., Kluytmans, J., Carmeli, Y.*, et al.* (2018). Discovery, research, and development of new antibiotics: the WHO priority list of antibioticresistant bacteria and tuberculosis. Lancet Infect Dis *18*, 318-327.
- **Takeda, R.** (1958). Structure of a new antibiotic, pyoluteorin. Journal of the American Chemical Society *80*, 4749-4750.
- **Tamma, P.D.**, Cosgrove, S.E., and Maragakis, L.L. (2012). Combination therapy for treatment of infections with Gram-negative bacteria. Clin Microbiol Rev *25*, 450- 470.
- **Taylor, B.L.**, and Zhulin, I.B. (1999). PAS domains: internal sensors of oxygen, redox potential, and light. Microbiol Mol Biol Rev *63*, 479-506.
- **Taylor, P.K.**, Yeung, A.T., and Hancock, R.E. (2014). Antibiotic resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* biofilms: towards the development of novel anti-biofilm therapies. J Biotechnol *191*, 121-130.
- **Thomas, M.G.**, Burkart, M.D., and Walsh, C.T. (2002). Conversion of L-proline to pyrrolyl-2-carboxyl-S-PCP during undecylprodigiosin and pyoluteorin biosynthesis. Chem Biol *9*, 171-184.
- **Treangen, T.J.**, and Rocha, E.P. (2011). Horizontal transfer, not duplication, drives the expansion of protein families in prokaryotes. PLoS Genet *7*, e1001284.
- **Trias, J.**, and Nikaido, H. (1990). Outer membrane protein D2 catalyzes facilitated diffusion of carbapenems and penems through the outer membrane of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *34*, 52-57.
- **Tsai, C.J.**, Loh, J.M., and Proft, T. (2016). *Galleria mellonella* infection models for the study of bacterial diseases and for antimicrobial drug testing. Virulence *7*, 214-229.
- **Tzeng, Y.L.**, Ambrose, K.D., Zughaier, S., Zhou, X., Miller, Y.K., Shafer, W.M., and Stephens, D.S. (2005). Cationic antimicrobial peptide resistance in *Neisseria meningitidis*. J Bacteriol *187*, 5387-5396.
- **Vakulenko, S.B.**, and Mobashery, S. (2003). Versatility of aminoglycosides and prospects for their future. Clin Microbiol Rev *16*, 430-450.
- **Vandenende, C.S.**, Vlasschaert, M., and Seah, S.Y. (2004). Functional characterization of an aminotransferase required for pyoverdine siderophore biosynthesis in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* PAO1. J Bacteriol *186*, 5596-5602.
- **Vettoretti, L.**, Plésiat, P., Muller, C., El Garch, F., Phan, G., Attrée, I., Ducruix, A., and Llanes, C. (2009). Efflux unbalance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* isolates from cystic fibrosis patients. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *53*, 1987-1997.
- **Visca, P.**, Imperi, F., and Lamont, I.L. (2007). Pyoverdine siderophores: from biogenesis to biosignificance. Trends Microbiol *15*, 22-30.
- **Wagner, V.E.**, Bushnell, D., Passador, L., Brooks, A.I., and Iglewski, B.H. (2003). Microarray analysis of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa quorum*-sensing regulons: effects of growth phase and environment. J Bacteriol *185*, 2080-2095.
- **Wang, D.**, Seeve, C., Pierson, L.S., and Pierson, E.A. (2013). Transcriptome profiling reveals links between ParS/ParR, MexEF-OprN, and *quorum* sensing in the regulation of adaptation and virulence in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. BMC Genomics *14*, 618.
- **Wang, Y.**, Ha, U., Zeng, L., and Jin, S. (2003). Regulation of membrane permeability by a two-component regulatory system in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *47*, 95-101.
- **Westbrock-Wadman, S.**, Sherman, D.R., Hickey, M.J., Coulter, S.N., Zhu, Y.Q., Warrener, P., Nguyen, L.Y., Shawar, R.M., Folger, K.R., and Stover, C.K. (1999). Characterization of a *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* efflux pump contributing to aminoglycoside impermeability. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *43*, 2975-2983.
- **Whiteley, M.**, Bangera, M.G., Bumgarner, R.E., Parsek, M.R., Teitzel, G.M., Lory, S., and Greenberg, E.P. (2001). Gene expression in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* biofilms. Nature *413*, 860-864.
- **Wilson, D.N.** (2014). Ribosome-targeting antibiotics and mechanisms of bacterial resistance. Nat Rev Microbiol *12*, 35-48.
- **Wilton, M.**, Charron-Mazenod, L., Moore, R., and Lewenza, S. (2016). Extracellular DNA Acidifies Biofilms and Induces Aminoglycoside Resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Antimicrob Agents Chemother *60*, 544-553.
- **Winstanley, C.**, Langille, M.G., Fothergill, J.L., Kukavica-Ibrulj, I., Paradis-Bleau, C., Sanschagrin, F., Thomson, N.R., Winsor, G.L., Quail, M.A., Lennard, N.*, et al.* (2009). Newly introduced genomic prophage islands are critical determinants of *in vivo* competitiveness in the Liverpool Epidemic Strain of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Genome Res *19*, 12-23.
- **Wu, R.**, Gu, M., Wilton, R., Babnigg, G., Kim, Y., Pokkuluri, P.R., Szurmant, H., Joachimiak, A., and Schiffer, M. (2013). Insight into the sporulation phosphorelay: crystal structure of the sensor domain of *Bacillus subtilis* histidine kinase, KinD. Protein Sci *22*, 564-576.
- **Yamamoto, M.**, Ueda, A., Kudo, M., Matsuo, Y., Fukushima, J., Nakae, T., Kaneko, T., and Ishigatsubo, Y. (2009). Role of MexZ and PA5471 in transcriptional regulation of *mexXY* in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Microbiology *155*, 3312-3321.
- **Yamamoto, S.**, Hamanaka, K., Suemoto, Y., Ono, B., and Shinoda, S. (1986). Evidence for the presence of a novel biosynthetic pathway for norspermidine in *Vibrio*. Can J Microbiol *32*, 99-103.
- **Yeterian, E.**, Martin, L.W., Guillon, L., Journet, L., Lamont, I.L., and Schalk, I.J. (2010). Synthesis of the siderophore pyoverdine in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* involves a periplasmic maturation. Amino Acids *38*, 1447-1459.
- **Yeung, A.T.**, Bains, M., and Hancock, R.E. (2011). The sensor kinase CbrA is a global regulator that modulates metabolism, virulence, and antibiotic resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. J Bacteriol *193*, 918-931.
- **Yokoyama, K.**, Doi, Y., Yamane, K., Kurokawa, H., Shibata, N., Shibayama, K., Yagi, T., Kato, H., and Arakawa, Y. (2003). Acquisition of 16S rRNA methylase gene in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Lancet *362*, 1888-1893.
- **Zaborin, A.**, Gerdes, S., Holbrook, C., Liu, D.C., Zaborina, O.Y., and Alverdy, J.C. (2012). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* overrides the virulence inducing effect of opioids when it senses an abundance of phosphate. PLoS One *7*, e34883.
- **Zaoui, C.**, Overhage, J., Löns, D., Zimmermann, A., Müsken, M., Bielecki, P., Pustelny, C., Becker, T., Nimtz, M., and Häussler, S. (2012). An orphan sensor kinase controls quinolone signal production *via* MexT in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. Mol Microbiol *83*, 536-547.
- **Zhang, L.**, Fritsch, M., Hammond, L., Landreville, R., Slatculescu, C., Colavita, A., and Mah, T.F. (2013). Identification of genes involved in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* biofilm-specific resistance to antibiotics. PLoS One *8*, e61625.
- **Zhang, L.**, Hinz, A.J., Nadeau, J.P., and Mah, T.F. (2011). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* tssC1 links type VI secretion and biofilm-specific antibiotic resistance. J Bacteriol *193*, 5510-5513.
- **Zhang, L.**, and Mah, T.F. (2008). Involvement of a novel efflux system in biofilmspecific resistance to antibiotics. J Bacteriol *190*, 4447-4452.
- **Zhang, W.**, Heemstra, J.R., Walsh, C.T., and Imker, H.J. (2010). Activation of the pacidamycin PacL adenylation domain by MbtH-like proteins. Biochemistry *49*, 9946-9947.
- **Zhang, X.X.**, and Rainey, P.B. (2008). Dual involvement of CbrAB and NtrBC in the regulation of histidine utilization in *Pseudomonas fluorescens* SBW25. Genetics *178*, 185-195.
- **Zschiedrich, C.P.**, Keidel, V., and Szurmant, H. (2016). Molecular Mechanisms of Two-Component Signal Transduction. J Mol Biol *428*, 3752-3775.

# **Identification of novel regulatory pathways involved in non-enzymatic resistance to aminoglycosides in** *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*

Antibiotics are invaluable drugs to combat bacterial infections. Emergence and spread of antibiotic resistance in the opportunistic pathogen *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* have led the World Health Organization to consider as a crucial priority the development of new therapeutic approaches to fight this bacterium. In addition to other alternatives, preservation of activity of major antibiotics such as aminoglycosides and colistin is primordial. Consequently, characterization of the resistance mechanisms to these drugs is a prerequisite to design novel molecules, and improve patient care. In this context, we show that mutations in gene *fusA1* (encoding elongation factor EF-G1A) and in operon *pmrAB* (two-component system PmrAB) lead to an increased resistance to aminoglycosides in *in vitro*-selected mutants and strains isolated from cystic fibrosis (CF) and non-CF patients. Certain amino acid substitutions in EF-G1A confer a 2- to 16-fold increased resistance to the four aminoglycoside subclasses. On the other hand, amino acid variations in two-component system PmrAB activate the expression of genes PA4773-PA4774-PA4775, and production of norspermidine and spermidine. This upregulated polyamine biosynthesis is associated with a 4- to 16-fold decreased susceptibility to 4,6-di-substituted deoxystreptamine aminoglycosides (gentamicin, amikacin and tobramycin). Moreover, our work reveals that the acquired resistance of *pmrB* mutants to colistin partially depends upon pump MexXY(OprM), a system that otherwise mediates intrinsic, adaptive and acquired resistance to aminoglycosides. Finally, we show that *pmrB* mutants overproduce azetidine-containing alkaloids by a *quorum*-sensing-regulated, nonribosomal peptide synthetase pathway. These alkaloids impair the virulence of *P. aeruginosa* in a *Galleria mellonella* infection model.

# **Identification de nouvelles voies de régulation impliquées dans la résistance non enzymatique aux aminosides chez** *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*

Les antibiotiques sont des molécules incontournables dans le traitement des infections bactériennes. L'émergence et la dissémination de la résistance aux antibiotiques chez la pathogène opportuniste *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*, ont amené l'Organisation Mondiale de la Santé à déclarer indispensable le développement de nouvelles approches thérapeutiques pour lutter contre cette bactérie. Bien que certaines alternatives aient été envisagées, la préservation de l'activité d'antibiotiques majeurs tels que les aminosides et la colistine est primordiale. La caractérisation des mécanismes de résistance à ces médicaments est nécessaire pour la mise au point de nouvelles molécules et mieux prendre en charge les patients. Dans ce contexte, nous montrons que des mutations dans le gène *fusA1* (codant le facteur d'élongation EF-G1A) et dans l'opéron *pmrAB* (système à deux composants PmrAB) entrainent une augmentation de la résistance aux aminosides chez des mutants isolés au laboratoire et des souches issues de patients, atteints ou non, de mucoviscidose. Certaines substitutions d'acide aminé dans EF-G1A accroissent les niveaux de résistance de 2 à 16 fois aux quatre sous-classes d'aminosides. Par ailleurs, des changements d'acide aminé dans le système à deux composants PmrAB activent l'expression des gènes PA4773-PA4774-PA4775, et la production de norspermidine et de spermidine. La synthèse de ces polyamines va de pair avec une baisse de 4 à 16 fois de la sensibilité aux aminosides à noyan 2-désoxystreptamine bisubstitué en 4,6 (gentamicine, amikacine et tobramycine). De plus, il apparaît que la résistance des mutants *pmrB* à la colistine est en partie dépendante de la pompe d'efflux MexXY(OprM), un système impliqué dans la

résistance naturelle, adaptative ou acquise aux aminosides. Enfin, nous montrons que les mutants *pmrB* surproduisent des alcaloïdes contenant un motif azétidine, par une voie de synthèse non-ribosomale et dépendante du *quorum* sensing. Ces alcaloïdes diminuent la virulence de *P. aeruginosa* dans le modèle *Galleria mellonella*.

